



Written by Noreen

Pdf by VaDeny 772973948

Chapter 1

Unknown person 1

Look vanhu vese vavepo to witness
your engagement even the social

media is already there but your girlfriend is nowhere to be found,what's going on my son?

Unknown person 2

Honestly I don't know aunche,I'm confused as you are,I thought she should be here by now but handitombozive kuti aripi apa engagement party yatotanga,I have tried to call her but she is not picking up her calls

Unknown person 1

What!do you think she ran away?did that girl ever loved you? maybe she just wanted your money my son.To make matters worse this is not the first time uchitizwa nemuskana wako on yr engagement day

Unknown person 2

I'm so disappointed aunche,I feel cheated all this while,I feel abandoned,I feel empty,I feel like my relationship is just like a game all this while.Why do girls like playing with

my feelings uncle?

Unknown person 1

It's OK my son,yadeuka yadeuka I think she never loved you.What we have to do right now is to arrange a fake engagement because we don't want our family to be embarrassed

Unknown person 2

What do you mean auncle

Unknown person 1

You have to pick any girl around here
and do a fake engagement with her
so that you won't be embarrassed
kunzi wakatizwa nemuskana on your
engagement day

Unknown person 2

No uncle, I can't, I can't be engaged to
someone who I don't know plus who I
don't even love

Unknown person 1

Listen my son everyone is here including the ZBC reporters to witness yr engagement, remember you are an influential person in this country, do you want them to embarrass you kuti your girlfriend ran away on your engagement day? do you want them to display it in the newspapers?, do you want them to say it on the radio channels? THINK my son.

Unknown person 2

Okay uncle I accept but on one condition

Unknown person 1

What is it?

Unknown person 2

If I get a fake engagement, I am free to break up with the girl after a few months ka?

Unknown person 1

Yes my son,it's just a temporal relationship.Look at that girl over there she is the right one to replace your girlfriend,let's go and talk to her and we will pay her if she agrees to engage with you but I know she won't refuse because no girl will refuse you,you are good looking and rich

Unknown person 2

Uncle go and pick her yourself,ndakamira pano pamota

Unknown person 1

Okay my son

Few minutes later...

Unknown person 1

Hello young lady can I Pliz talk to you
for just a minute?

Unknown person 3

Okay.what is it sir?

Unknown person 1

Listen young lady,I want you to do a fake engagement with my son over there(vanodaro vachinongedzera)

Unknown person 3

Hee?Why?

Unknown person 1

Her girlfriend is nowhere to be found
and today it's his engagement day,I
don't want our family to be
embarrassed again,Pliz my daughter
we will pay you any amount of your
choice

Unknown person 3

I'm sorry I cant,find another girl,why
me?

Unknown person 1

I chose you because you because I know you are the right person to be engaged with my son. Dont worry my daughter it's not like you will be engaged with him forever but it's just for a little while then mozorambana henyu,all Im just trying to do is to save my family from embarrassment.

Unknown person 3

Sir I said I don't want,Im not the only girl here pliz.Im sorry I cant do this

plus I don't need your money

Unknown person 1

I have tried to beg you but you are refusing a simple assignment that any girl can do whole heatedly. If you don't want then I will force you

Unknown person 3

Pliz sir I don't love your son and I don't want to do a fake engagement with him, pliz leave me alone sir,pliz

don't force me I will call the police

Unknown person 1

If you dare call the police,I will get you sacked,I will make sure that your family suffers and I will make sure that hauwani rimwe basa all around Zimbabwe.So decide do you accept to do the fake engagement,is it a yes or no?

Unknown person 3

Its a yes but I hate you rich people,I
hate you with passion

Unknown person 1

Pliz pukuta misodzi yako,I want to
call a make up artist kuti akuite
makeup so that everyone can see you
glowing pauchapinda mu hotel
venue...

Sorry to interrupt my name is Tabitha

Tineyi. I'm a light in complexion and slim. I am based in Mutare and in my family we are two. I and my sister Roselyn. Our father was the one who raised us up since our mother died whilst I was still in grade 4. I am 20 years and I'm the elder one, my little sister is 18. We are not a rich family but we are a family which is struggling to survive. After doing my A level I started looking for work to do because my father couldn't afford to send me to university. I and my sister Rosslyn are high school graduated and we passed our A levels with flying colours. My father worked at

Metro Peech as a salesman and we lived in Chikanga in a 4 roomed house that we were renting. One day my little sister was watching TV mu dining whilst I was cooking hangu ndiri mu kitchen

Rosslyn

Tabitha huya uone Tony Tatire ari kubuda pa ZBC news This man is so rich amana, look at his blue suit it really look expensive

Tabitha

Uchandipisisa sadza shaa(anodaro
Tabitha achipinda mu dining)

Rosslyn

Look Tony Tatire is on TV today,that
guy is so handsome eish,do you
know that Mr Tatire owns Delta
Beverages company,Zimplats,
Elephant Hills hotel and he also owns
other businesses around
Zimbabwe,he is a business tycoon
my sister.I just wish I was his fiance
eish I will be living in money ndinenge

ndagarika shaa.Look at those blue
formal shoes dzaakapfeka(anodaro
Rosslyn achinongedzera pa tv)

Tabitha

I don't really know him hangu anyway
is he married?who is his lucky
girlfriend?

Rosslyn

His full name is Tony Tatire, some
people call him Mr Tatire because he

was married before but his wife
Keisha ran away on their honey
moon

Tabitha

Eish too bad,inga zvakaoma

Rosslyn

Do you know that our father used
work for Tony's father 5 years ago
before he started working ku Metro
Peech?

Tabitha

Yes father told me that.Anyway how old is Tony?

Rosslyn

He is 25,young and rich shamwari

Tabitha

Kkk Rosslyn unenge unoda zvinhu

iwe.If Tony suddenly comes here with
flashy cars achida kukuroora would
you accept?

Rosslyn

Of course yes,why would I
refuse,Tony has everything that any
girl could need,tarisa pa tv and look
at how handsome he is shaa.

Tabitha

Kkk iwe unoda zvinhu,stop day

dreaming,Tony will never marry you
because type dzana Tony anenge
akawandirwa nevaskana,vaskana
vakawanda vanenge vakanamana
naye kunge urimbo kkk so you won't
win my dear sister

Rosslyn

Kkkk I will charm him with my beauty
I know Im beautiful and I will use
what I have to attract him and...

Tabitha

Ummm wait sadza rangu
rakutsva regai ndimhanye ku kitchen
nyaya dzako hadziperi

End of Chapter 1

[1/6, 12:25] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

Chapter 2

Tabitha

Ndakapedza kubika ndokubva
ndagara zvangu mu dining maive na
Rosslyn uyo akanga achibaya baya
phone yake

Rosslyn

Ko hindava nhasi daddy vanonoka
kudzoka kubva kubasa what's going
on on apa time dzava kuma
10pm(anodaro Rosslyn achitarisa
clock yaiva yakaremba pamadziro)

Tabitha

I don't know dea,Im also surprised
kuti what's going on

Rosslyn

Why don't we phone his friend Mr

Tafara maybe vanoziwa kwavari

Tabitha

Yes yes let me call him...

When I was about to call Mr Tafara
ndakabva ndanzwa knock pa door,
Rosslyn ndiye akabva aenda
kunovhura door.Ndakazongonzwa
Rosslyn ave ku screamer

Rosslyn

Tabitha mhanya,come and see daddy
vari kurutsa ropa pa door...

Tabitha

Hee what happened to
father!(anodaro Tabitha achimhaya
ku door kwaiva naRosslyn)

Rosslyn

He is vomiting blood (Rosslyn akanga
ave kuchema)

Tabitha

Okay let's take him inside so that we
can call an ambulance(Tabitha
akanga ongoerera ziya mumusoro)

Rosslyn

Father!father! what happened to you

Tabitha

Takatakura baba vedu ndokubva
tavaisa mu dining pa sofa hombe
raive rakanangana neTV.

Rosslyn

He is not saying anything,father is not
talking Tabitha

Tabitha

Usavanetse and chimbomira
kuvabvunza bvunza mibvunzo,can't
you see he is in a critical condition?

Rosslyn

Okay I won't,I won't say anything

Tabitha

Ndakazofonera ambulance ikauya
kuzotora baba vedu vakanga
vachingorutsa ropa.Ndakazoudza
Rosslyn kuti asare achikorobha ropa
rakanga razara mu dining nepa door
then aizotevera ku general hospital
mangwana.Rosslyn akanga oramba

achingochema asi ini ndaimboedza
kuzvishingisa... Ambulance yakasvika
ku general hospital nekukurumidza
and then my father vakapinzwa mu
ward ini ndaive ndakangomira ndiri
panze...Ndakamboda kufonera hama
dza daddy vangu but
ndakazorangarira kuti daddy vangu
vaive vakakonana nehama dzavo...

After 2 hours doctor vakabva vabuda
kubva mu ward

Doctor

Your father vari kuda kutaura

newe,you can come in...

Tabitha

Is my father OK?(anodaro Tabitha
akadzvokora doctor)

Doctor

Your father was poisoned

Tabitha

Is he going to be OK?

Doctor

I can not promise you kuti he's going to be OK because the poison has spread in the whole body, complexion yavo yatochinja. You know your father is light just like you but now vatosvibiswa because of the poison. All you need to do is to calm yourself down and to be strong in prayers. I believe every problem has a solution...

Tabitha

Ndakapushira doctor ku side
ndokubva ndapinda mu
ward.ndakashamisika kuona baba
vangu vasviba muviri wese apa he
looked so weak vari pa bed...

Father who poisoned
you!!!Father!Father!Father answer me
for once who poisoned you(anodaro
Tabitha achidonhedza misodzi yake
pa chest yababa vake

Mr Tineyi(father)

I was poisoned ndiri kubhawa by a
lady(vanotanga kukosora
vachibuditsa ropa
kakagwamba)

Tabitha

Who is she?

Mr Tineyi

I can't because she is very
dangerous,I don't want to put your
live in danger my daughter.Where is

Rosslyn?

Tabitha

Rosslyn is at home she is coming to see you tomorrow father

Mr Tineyi

Call her now,I want to talk with the both of you...

Tabitha

Ok father but Pliz be strong you will be OK...

Ndakabva ndafonera Rosslyn kuti auye ku general hospital manheru iwawo. Within 40 mins akanga asvika...

Rosslyn

Ndakamhanya kunopinda mu ward maiva na daddy vangu. I could not stop crying when I saw my father

laying lifelessly on the bed.

Mr Tineyi

Pliz don't cry my daughter, Tabitha
and Rosslyn huyai padhuze
neni(vanodaro vachikosora)

Tabitha

Look father ma sheets enyu azara
ropa ramuri kurutsa, should I call the
nurses so that they can change the

sheets for you?

Mr Tineyi

There is no need for that my daughter
because I am about to die

Rosslyn

Pliz don't say that father you won't
die.If you die who will take care of
us?father you are our everything.In
this world you are our breadwinner
father Pliz don't die.Mother died and

you too want to leave us?

Mr Tineyi

I am sorry my daughter but the
poison inside me has made me very
weak to the extent that I can't fight
it(Mr Tineyi vanotanga kukosora)

Tabitha

Father I love you, pliz don't leave us.If
you go who will take care of us?you
know kuti we don't have a house of

our own tichagara mumba ipi kana
maenda?who will support us
financially father?(anodaro Tabitha
achidonhedza misodzi)

Mr Tineyi

Don't worry my daughter's you will be
OK.Mukaenda mu bedroom
mandinorara mune 250 US dollars
irimo take that money and spent it
carefully that are my life savings.
Tabitha do you know my boss who I
used to work for about 5 years ago?

Tabitha

Yes I know him(anodaro Tabitha
akatarisa baba vake mumaziso)

Mr Tineyi

The name of my boss is Mr
Tatire. That man owes me so
much, many years ago pandaishanda
ku Delta Beverages I was the best
worker pa basa pavo and your
mother saved Mr Tatire's son Tony
when he was 6 years paakanga
achida kutsikwa nemota mu

road,kubva ipapo Mr Tatire vakabva
vatanga kundifarira.I want you to go
to Victoria Falls kunogara Mr
Tatire,go there and tell them that you
are Mr Tineyi's two daughters.Mr
Tatire will be the one to take care of
you...

Tabitha

But Father how can we live with a
stranger.I have never talked with Mr
Tatire ndongoziva kuvaona pa tv
nemuma newspaper

Mr Tineyi

Do as I say my daughter. Mr Tatire is a good person, during my years of working for him he liked me and I also hope that he will like both of you...

Rosslyn

Father Pliz don't say all of this
Pliz, you are scaring me you are not going to die father...

Mr Tineyi

I love both of you and I want you to always live happily together as sisters. Handidi kuti munetsane because you are one blood. Peace is better than war. I want forever peace to reign upon the two of you, Pliz don't ever fight each other because makabarwa muri two and hamuna imwe hama yamungacheukira kana mapinda mumatambudziko. You all know kuti hama dzangu hadzindifariri..

Tabitha

Okay father but you won't die father. I rebuke it...

Mr Tineyi

Pliz always love each other. Be there for each other. Muri hama nehama pachenyu... I think my time is up

Rosslyn

What do you mean kuti my time is up

Mr Tineyi

I can see your mother avo vari
kundidaidza kuti chiuyai. Look over
there (Mr Tineyi vanonongedzera ku
door repa ward)

Rosslyn

Hapana munhu apo daddy, mother
died kudhara wani?

Mr Tineyi

Tabitha and Rosslyn give me your
hands I want to hold them for the last
time

Tabitha

Ndakabva ndaendesa maoko angu
kuti baba vangu vandibate and
Rosslyn akaita the same thing
achichema...Pasina kana ka nguva
baba vangu vakanga vatonhora
muviri.My father was gone!!!....

End of chapter 2

[1/6, 12:26] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

Chapter 3

Rosslyn

Father pliz wake up plizzz!how am I suppose to live without you...Father now that you are gone who will I call father?

Tabitha

I find it difficult to believe that father is gone.I loved him for so long now how can I carry on when father is now gone! Anyway I can't blame you, maybe it was God's time...

Rosslyn

No it is not God's time but it's the devil's time. I am going to haunt whoever is responsible for my father's death.

Tabitha

No let's live this case to God maybe father didn't tell us who killed him because he was doing it for the good of us. Wipe your tears my sister it has happened and it can't be reversed even if we cry for a decade...

Rosslyn

I will miss father(anodaro Rosslyn
achipukuta misodzi)

Tabitha

After 2 days I and my sister Rosslyn
used some of the money that our
father gave us kuti titenge coffin
ravo.At my father's funeral there were
a few relatives nevavakidzani
vakauya.I knew that hama dza daddy

dzakanga dzisingauyi because they didn't like my father but there was one person aitifarira ku family kwana daddy.It was Collins our cousin brother,mwana wemukoma wa daddy vangu.Collins was 26 years and aishanda ku bank abc as a bank tailor.Collins supported us financially kusvika burial yapera. After 3 weeks paakanga ave kudzokera ku Harare kwaaigara akabva atipa imwe Mari yekuti tizobatsirikana

Collins

Im sorry for your father's death,your father was also my father and I feel the same pain yamuri kunzwa right now but above all life keeps moving on and on.I could have invited you kumba kuti tigare tese but my parents didn't like Mr Tineyi my uncle but I am promising you that ndikapedza kuvakisa stand yangu ku Norton I will definitely call you to come and stay with me...I like you guys and I will miss you

Tabitha

Thank you so much brother without
you we could not have afford to bury
our father properly

Collins

Don't mention, right now I feel guilty
that I am leaving you musina kana
pekurara † ♂

Tabitha

Don't worry father told us that Mr
Tatire will take care of us tava ku Vic

Falls

Collins

I will miss you both come and give me a hug.I will be communicating with you pa phone handiti ka

Rosslyn

Yes brother (anodaro Rosslyn ne voice rainzwise tsitsi)

Collins

Pliz Rosslyn I want you to behave well
kana wava ku Vic Falls kwete kuita
zvema sugar daddy,I know kuti you
like money too much,udzikame or
else unofa be aids my lil sister ...

Rosslyn

Ahh shuwa talk to her because she is
materialistic anoda zvinhu
zvinodhura stereki,she has to
understand that we are poor and
ngaagutsikane nezvatinazvo.Collins
do you know that before father died

ndaigara ndakanetsana na Rosslyn
aiita kuchinjanisa vakomana every
month achitenga hembe ne chikafu
chinodhura.

Rosslyn

Sister ini ndinoda mari as a young
woman.I need money to do my nails,I
need money for my hair,I need money
to eat healthy food kuti ndive neka
structure kakanaka.Generally I need
to look attractive as a woman.If I
don't look good handizopfimbwi
nevakomana vane mari(anodaro

Rosslyn akabata chiuno)

Tabitha

Ahh I give up, brother Collins muri
kumunzwa hanzvadzi yenyu iyi

Collins

Listen Rosslyn you need to stop your
behavior. Very soon I will make alot of
money. I will take care of your needs
wazvinzwa ka?(anodaro Collins
akabata ma shoulders a Rosslyn)

Rosslyn

It's OK(anodaro Rosslyn akatarisa ku side)

Tabitha

Takabva taparadzana naCollins iye akanga oenda kumabhazi aienda Harare.Handina kuzoda kuperekedza Collins kusvika kure because takanga tine rwendo rwataifanira kugadzirira kuenda Vic Falls mangwana

aitevera.Takapinda mumba na
Rosslyn ndokubva tatanga
kurongedza hembe dzedu tichiisa
muma monarch edu,pakazovira zuva
taive tavakuda kupedza
kurongedza.Ndiri busy kurongedza
hembe dzaiva dzasara ndakabva
ndabata imwe shirt ya daddy ye blue
yavaifarira kupfeka vachiri
vapenyu,misodzi yangu yakanga yoda
kubuda but ndakazoona kuti
ndikachema Rosslyn aizotangawo
kuchema

Rosslyn

Ko Tabitha tichaita sei ne hembe dza
daddy idzi

Tabitha

Ngatidziisei mu monarch,we will sell
them kana tasvika ku Vic
Falls(anodaro Tabitha akatsikitsira)

Rosslyn

Okay.Sis don't stress

Tabitha

I'm OK Ross(anodaro achinyepera
kunyemwerera)

Rosslyn

Yaar ndapedza kurongedza

Tabitha

Tomorrow we shall hand over the
keys epamba to the landlord,we must
leave by tomorrow morning because

rent yakatabhadhara ino expire
kuswera mangwana.

Rosslyn

Sis do you know that my birthday is
tomorrow 8 August

Tabitha

Woow nice you are turning 19 years.I
almost forgot .Come on let's go
mu town and buy a small cake a few
groceries for yr birthday...

Rosslyn

Okay sis

Tabitha

Tarongedza ma monarch edu mu
bedroom ndokubva tabuda
takananga mu town. Takapinda ma
TM tikatenga a small cake but
Rosslyn Aida kuti titenge a large cake

Rosslyn

Why don't we buy a large black forest cake?plus I want to invite a few friends.

Tabitha

We don't want to waste money
Rosslyn , learn to know that we are not rich people,learn to save, learn to budget,learn to invest or else unofa uri rombe munin'ina plus we don't have to do a big celebration because father just died 3 weeks ago.Lets just celebrate this birthday tiri two

because tiri panguva yekuchema our
father

Rosslyn

Who is talking about big celebration
here?Inini I just need a large
cake,ndokoshesa birthday rangu

Tabitha

Rosslyn was a problem.Ndakazomu
softer kuti tisarambe tichinetsana
because I didn't have mari yekutenga

large cake it was out of my budget...Takazotenga a few groceries ndokubva tabuda ma TM takananga kumba.We arrived home and ndakagadzika our cake pa table ndakabatidza ma birthday candles and I told Rosslyn to make a wish

Rosslyn

Okay,you want me to make a wish?

Tabitha

Yes make a wish my sister.

Rosslyn

Would you like to hear my wish?

Tabitha

Of course Im your sister

Rosslyn

I will let you hear my wish only on one

condition?

Tabitha

What is it?

Rosslyn

My wish is going to be difficult to achieve but promise me that you will help me to achieve my wish?

Tabitha

Yes I will I am your only sister.I am here for you dea.Tell me your wish I want to hear it(anodaro Tabitha akatarisa Rosslyn mumaziso)

Rosslyn

I wish to be Tony's girlfriend because I'm crushing for him.I love Tony with all my heart and soul.My greatest achievement is to be with Tony for the rest of my life (anodaro Rosslyn akatsikitsira)

Tabitha

Do you mean Tony Tatire the famous business tycoon?

Rosslyn

Yes

Tabitha

Like seriously?

Rosslyn

Yes Im serious kani.Im madly in love
with him(anodaro Rosslyn
akatsikitsira)...

End of chapter 3

[1/6, 12:26] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 4

Tabitha

Rosslyn how much do you know about this Tony guy? Are you aware that Tony is about to be engaged with Charlotte his new girlfriend?

Rosslyn

How did you know that (Rosslyn
akanga atarisa Tabitha mumaziso)

Tabitha

Yesterday ndakamuka husiku
because hope dzairamba kuuya so I
decided to watch news dza 11
o'clock that's when I heard that Tony
is going to be engaged with
Charlotte...

Rosslyn

Heee who is Charlotte,is she more beautiful than me?

Tabitha

Of course she's beautiful I don't think
kuti type dzana Tony vanodanana
nevaskana vakashata...

Rosslyn

I said is she more beautiful than me?

Tabitha

Kkk no you are more beautiful than her...

Rosslyn

Then I will make sure that I remove her out of my way

Tabitha

Eish it seems like utori serious, but how will you get a chance to speak

with him, he's a busy person and
everytime paanenge ari panenge
pane vaskana hobho. My sister stop
this fake feelings or you will
embarrass yourself in front of him. If
you say you love Tony
zvakangofanana nekuti you love
Chris Brown because Tony doesn't
know you haatombozivi kuti kune
muskana anonzi Rosslyn anondida
plus he's rich and you are poor. Zvitori
pachena kuti Tony's parents will
arrange for a rich girlfriend for
Tony. Charlotte is rich...

Rosslyn

These are not fake feelings.I will
meet Tony handi we will be staying at
their house in Vic Falls

Tabitha

Tony actually has many houses in
Zimbabwe.In Vic Falls that's where
his parents stays so anombouya ku
Vic Falls to see his family and for
business purposes

Rosslyn

Definitely ndichasangana naye chete

Tabitha

Okay ukasangana naye mu road what are you going to say to him. Are you going to say "Tony I love you"

?Be careful Rosslyn you will embarrass yourself. For

example tomboti inini Tabitha if I fall in love ne mwana wa president wandisati ndamboona face to face do you think kuti ndikasangana naye ndikamuudza kuti ndinomuda

anondibvuma here?Kana
akatondibvuma he will be using me
shaa

Rosslyn

Please stop it!(Rosslyn akanga
atsamwa)

Tabitha

I'm just being realistic here Tony is
like a celebrity and celebrities
vanodiwa nemuskana wese so you

won't win my sister, honestly you won't....

Rosslyn

If you don't want to support me, you cease to be my sister from today onwards you will go your way and I will go my way because it's like you are making fun of me when I'm telling you a serious issue here (Rosslyn anobva asimuka kubva pa sofa ndokubva aenda mu bedroom)

Tabitha

Im..Im..sorr..y.I didn't mean to upset
you I was just telling you the truth

† ♀ (anodaro Tabitha achienda ku
bedroom kwaiva na Rosslyn)

Rosslyn

Pliz leave me alone

Tabitha

Saka ndokwazvatosvika nhai Ross?

(Rosslyn anoramba akanyarara
akarara zvake pa bed)

Tabitha

Ndakazodzokera mu dining
ndakagara zvangu ndakatarisana ne
cake raiva rasiwa risina kana
kudyiwa piece zvayo.Ndakaisa cake
mu lunch box hombe ndokubva
ndaenda kunorara.I couldn't believe
kuti nyaya ya Tony could ruin birthday
ra Ross.But chaindisha misa was that
Ross is inlove with Tony wasati

amboonana naye,munhu waangojaira
kuona mu tv?Ahh zvakaoma
veduwee...

Rosslyn POV

I love Tony and that's it.Noone can
stop me moyo muti unomera
paunoda...

Tabitha

The next morning ndakamukira
kunogeza ndikaona Rosslyn atogeza

nekuchinja,akanga akatogara hake
pasofa achibaya baya phone yake

Rosslyn

Can you give me address yepamba
pa Mr Tatire nemari ye bhazi I want to
go(anodaro Rosslyn akarova serious)

Tabitha

Handi tiri kuenda tese here ku Vic
Falls?Why uri kuda kuenda wega?Is it
about yesterday's issue?

Rosslyn

I said give me address yepamba pa
Mr Tatire plus bus fare I want to leave!

Tabitha

Rosslyn I think we need to talk
chimbomira kuita ma moods

Rosslyn

Okay since you have refused Im
going mu bedroom.I will take my own
amount of money and leave.You go
your way and I will go my way...

Tabitha

Rosslyn akabva apinda mu bedroom,I
don't know kuti akatora marii yaiva
pazasi pe matress ndokubva abuda...

Rosslyn

I'm leaving!(anodaro achitora

monarch raiva nehembe dzake
achibuda pa door)

Tabitha

Pliz stop! I will support you. I will
support you so that you can date
Tony Tatire. I will do my best...

Rosslyn

Now you are talking like a real
sister(anodaro Rosslyn achicheuka)

Tabitha

Wait for me mu dining let me bath and change. We are going to Vic Falls together kwete zvawanga wave kuda kuita izvi...

Rosslyn

Okay Im waiting....

Tabitha

Ndakapedza kugeza nekupfeka and

we gave the house keys kuna
landlord.I told the landlord kuti
vandichengeterewo TV yedu yataive
tasiya and semunhu ainzwisisa
vakabvuma.Takakwira bus raienda
Harare then from Harare takabva
takwira mabhazi aienda Vic Falls.
Taifanira kuenda ku Eldrome ndiko
kwaigara Mr Tatire.Takazopinda
muVic Falls dzava kuma 8pm apa
takanga tobvunza vanhu kuti
munoziva kunonzi ku Eldrome
here.Takazoenda ma TM kunotenga
zvekudya kuti tienderere mberi ne
rwendo

Rosslyn

Sister ko hamuna phone number dza
Mr Tatire here?

Tabitha

Mubvunzo wako wakangofanana
nekubvunzwa kuti hamuna number
dza president here come-on
ndodziwanepi

Rosslyn

Handi our father used to work for Mr
Tatire

Tabitha

But it was 5 years ago maybe our
father vakarasa phone number dzavo
or maybe vakachinja line.Comeon
let's go panotengeswa sadza time iri
kufamba

Rosslyn

Okay but inini I prefer rice

Tabitha

It's OK ...

Takaenda pa corner yaitengeswa
cooked food.Tiri pakati pekutenga
ndakazongonzwa vanhu vaku
screamer ma TM mataiva

Rosslyn

Ko what's going on,why vanhu vari ku
screamer all of a sudden?

Tabitha

I don't know either,noise yacho iri
kubva kuma tills

Ndakazobvunza a lady akanga
achibva direction yekuma tills kuti
what was going on...

Lady

Tony Tatire is in the supermarket
today!that's why people are

screaming,they are showing that they like him....

Rosslyn:

End of chapter 4

[1/6, 12:26] Henly: BECAUSE OF LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 5

Rosslyn

Sis Im going to see him.(anodaro
Rosslyn achikanda chikafu kwadaro
akananga direction yaibva noise)

Tabitha

Iwe Ross dzikama kani(Tabitha
akanga otevera munin'ina wake)

Rosslyn

I'm going to see him plus he will take us to Eldrome where Mr Tatire stays...

Tabitha

We went kunoona Tony but we were like 8 meters away from him. Tony was handsome zveshuwa that's why azodiwe ne sister yangu. He was wearing all black and bhutsu dzake dzaive glassy. I looked at his hair

akanga akagerwa the best cut in town,he was tall and brown in complexion.Everything about him was so perfect his dressing,his looks,his posture...

Rosslyn

Woow take a look at his slim fit that he is wearing.Ko what about his sunglasses akaiswa pa chest pake . I can smell his perfume from a distance I am going to greet him

Tabitha

Pliz stop!

Rosslyn

I just want to shake hands with him
chete

Tabitha

No I think we should follow him so
that we can know where his family
stays

Rosslyn

Yes let's go

Tabitha

No wait,let's wait for him kuti
adzokere mumota then we can take a
tax that will follow him kuti tisvike
pamba pavo...

Rosslyn

It's OK let's wait for him kwacho

Tony

Babe is there anything else you want?(Tony akanga otaura ne girlfriend yake Charlotte)

Charlotte

I want ice cream (anodaro Charlo achiyemerera)

Tony

I think we should just buy ma 5 litres
three e ice cream

Charlotte

Yes honey,I love ice cream

Tony

I was arranging for our engagement
party babe,toisa date ripi raunofunga
kuti riri suitable?

Charlotte

Even today it's OK

Tony

Kkk come on babe Im serious when should we do our engagement, time is moving.I just can't wait to have you all mine...

Charlotte

What about next week Saturday?Will it be OK?

Tony

Perfect!!! next week Saturday will be OK because it's also my parents' anniversary so it will be a double celebration sweetheart

Charlotte

Tony

Let's quickly get out of here before
vanhu vasati vatanga kundinetsa kuti
vatorwe ma selfie pictures neni...

Charlotte

Honestly I feel jealousy especially if
they are girls.I don't like it at all.If I
see any girl around you ndomudzipa
Im telling you the truth Tony.Im your
girlfriend and they should respect me

Tony

Kkk I think girls follow me because they know that Im not yet married to you

Charlotte

So is that funny?

Tony

Hey babe asi watotsamwa.I love you babe I will never choose anyone else besides you(anodaro Tony kissing Charlotte)

Tabitha

Ndakanga ndakamira at a distance
ndichiona Tony and Charlotte kissing
each other and vanhu vaiva mu
supermarket were now cheering

Rosslyn

I'm going outside,I can't watch this!

Tabitha

Rosslyn look at reality,Tony is inlove
with Charlotte,haukwani ipapo.

Rosslyn akangobuda panze
akanyarara...

Tony

Charlotte babe I think we should go
now

Charlotte

OK I will give one of my guards these

groceries kuti asare achibhadhara pa
till

Tony

OK babe

Tabitha

Ndakabva ndabuda ma TM.I was now
following Tony secretly.I took
Rosslyn kuti tikwire tax yaiva
padhuze.Takakwira tax and we told
the driver kuti atevere mota yaiva

naTony.

Tabitha

Please follow that car(anodaro
Tabitha achinongedzera mota yaiva
naTony)

Tax driver

Kwakanaka here?

Tabitha

Yes kwakanaka tiri kuda kuenda
kwaanogara

Tax Driver

Why didn't you talk to him in person?

Rosslyn

Ndambomuudza kuti let's talk to
Tony in person but aramba

Tabitha

Usually vanhu vari famous vanonetsa kutaura navo in public because many people will be surrounding them plus vanhu vanenge vachitora ma pictures everywhere zvekuzobuda muma newspapers handidi ini.If I am to talk with Tony I have to talk with him privately

Driver tax

Yaar you are right though

Tabitha

Mota ya Tony yakabva yamira pane rimwe gedhi hombe re green so ndakabva ndaudza tax driver kuti vamorewo from a distance...Ndakaona Tony achipinda mu gedhi imomo hugging Charlotte wake. kumashure kwavo kwaiva ne bodyguard raitevera.Ndakaburuka mumota naRosslyn uyo akanga atsvuka maziso negodo ...

Rosslyn

Let's go there I think ndipo pamba pa
Mr Tatire

Tabitha

Yes I think that's the house it's so big
and beautiful

Rosslyn

The house is so big apa it's painted in
green.Do you know Tony's favourite
colour is green

Tabitha

It seems you know alot about Tony
isn't it?

Rosslyn

And his favourite food is sadza and
fish,his favourite dessert is custurd
sauce,his favourite place is Mutare

Tabitha

How did you know all of this?

Rosslyn

I went on internet today and I was checking his biography

Tabitha

You were wasting data bundles
Ross. Anyway let's go inside...

Takabva tabhadhara tax driver mari
yake ndokubva aenda. Tava kuda

kuenda pa gedhi ndakaona mumwe
murume achibuda mumota ye
black.Ndakatanga kufunga kuti aiva
driver wa Tony because akanga
achibva mumota yaTony.Paakasvika
pataiva akabva atiudza kuti aiva body
guard ra Tony

Bodyguard

I'm Tony's bodyguard

Why are you following Tony?

Rosslyn

We ... we wanted to see his father Mr
Tatire

Bodyguard

Who are you?

Rosslyn

I'm Rosslyn Tineyi and here is my
sister Tabitha we are coming from
Mutare to see Mr Tatire

Bodyguard

Why do you want to see him? You both want to harm my boss and his son. Pano if you want to see my boss you have to arrange for an appointment, Mr Tatire haasi munhu wenhando ka

Tabitha

We are sorry

Rosslyn

Why are you apologising. Lets leave
this man tipinde muggedhi

Bodyguard

Can I see zvitupa zvenyu?(anodaro
bodyguard ari serious)

Tabitha

Zvitupa zvedu zviri pazasi pe
monarch it's hard kuzvitora

Bodyguard

you both are enemies in disguise

Tabitha

Bodyguard rakabva ratanga kutirova
nezvibhakera. My sister Rosslyn
akabva atiza achipinda
mugedhi. Ndakarohwa amana. I
screamed for help but no one could
hear me. After a while ndakanga
ndakubuda ropa mukanwa apa
ndaive ndiri pasi mu tarred road. I
started thinking of how my father

died vachirutsa ropa.Suddenly I heard
a voice kubva ku gedhi it was Tony

Tony

What's going on here

Bodyguard

This girl was following you kubva kwa
TM kusvika pano,she is your enemy

Tabitha

Tony akabva arova mbama kuna
bodyguard

Tony

Are you stupid?who taught you to
beat up a lady?Do you have the
evidence to prove that they are my
enermies?.Mukadzi haarohwi
wazvinzwa ka.If this repeats itself I
will sack you...

Tabitha

Rosslyn akanga akamira pa side
naTony I think she was the one
akanga adaidza Tony to rescue me.

Tony

Go and call the maids so that they
can take care of her wounds

Bodyguard

Okay sir

Tabitha

Tony akabva apinda mu gedhi

Rosslyn

Are you OK my sister (anodaro
Rosslyn achisimudza her sister)

Tabitha

I just need to dress my wounds and I
will feel better

Rosslyn

Pakabva pauya ma maids three
ndokubva vatibetsera kutakura ma
monarch edu tichipinda mu gedhi. Ma
maids vakanga voita makuhwa
pavaipinda nesu mumba

Maid 1

Nhasi Tony abuda panze akapfeka
vhesi ne short, woow he looks more
handsome akapfeka short

Maid 2

Kkk I saw it,it was my first time
kumuona akapfeka ka short

Maid 3

he is so generous,Im just happy kuti
akurumidza kubuda panze before
bodyguard auraya mwana wevanhu....

Tabitha

Ndakapinda muzimba ra Mr Tatire.It was so beautiful, furniture yaivemo was gold all over.Ma curtains were gold,ma sofa were gold,coffee tables were gold,ma lights acho were also gold.Everything was gold and some of the furniture looked like pure gold.Eish kune vanhu vane mari veduwe.Ndakazoona Mr Tatire vachidzika downstairs.It was my first time kuvaona live and direct kwete zvemuma TV...

End of chapter 5

[1/6, 12:27] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 6

Rosslyn

Mr Tatire is here

Tabitha

Yes the person we have been looking for is here.Lets wait for him

Rosslyn

Sister pukutai ropa riri pamuromo

Tabitha

Ndakupukuta ropa raiva pamuromo
ndokubva maid andipa mvura
yekuchukuchidza mukanwa maiva
makazara ropa...

Mr Tatire

Welcome to my humble house young
ladies(vanodaro vachidzika ma steps)

Tabitha

Thank you sir

Mr Tatire

You can take a seat ladies

Tabitha

takabva tagara pama sofas

Mr Tatire

How can I help you ladies(vanodaro
vachidira wine yavo mu glass)

Tabitha

My name is Tabitha Tineyi,here is my
young sister Rosslyn we came from
Mutare looking for you.Our father Mr
Tineyi died of food poisoning but
before he died he told us that he used
to work for you 5 years ago and he
wanted you to take care of us.We are
seeking assistance from you,our
father who was the breadwinner died
3 weeks ago...

Mr Tatire

Ahh may his soul rest in peace.I knew your father he was a good worker of mine ,he was so hardworking.Anyway makadzidza kusvika papi maybe I can arrange jobs for you

Tabitha

I and my sister are A level graduates

Mr Tatire

How many points?

Tabitha

Inini I got 14 points and my sister got 10

Mr Tatire

The jobs I have are only for university graduates. Anyway would you like to be waitresses at my hotel Elephant Hills hotel...

Tabitha

Yes sir,thank very much sir(Tabitha
akanga oda kupfugama)

Mr Tatire

No don't kneel down for me Im not
God plus I owed your
father.Tomorrow I will call the
manager so that azive kuti we have
two new workers

Rosslyn

Thank you sir

Tabitha

Ndakazoonna sister ya Tony ichidzika upstairs.I used to see her on TV she was called Siara and she was a model

Siara

Father who are these fifty people?

Mr Tatire

Come-on don't be rude.They are my
Mr Tineyi's two daughters,that worker
that I used to tell you about

Siara

Oh that poor worker.It quite a
shame,so what are they doing here?

Mr Tatire

Vauya kuzogara nesu

Siara

In this main house?.

Mr Tatire

Yes is there anything wrong?.

Siara

No I can't stay with fifty people in

this house let them stay ku cottagey
that's were they belong

Mr Tatire

No my daughter that cottagey
inopinda dust plus kune makonzo ne
mosquito dzakawanda.It has been
abandoned for so long.....

Siara

Dad they will clean it!

Tabitha

Don't worry sir we will use the
cottagey

Rosslyn

But why?we want to stay in the main
house

Tabitha

Ndakabva ndatswinya Ross kuti
anyarare

Siara

You want to stay in the main house
as what?Who are you?

Rosslyn

I'm Rosslyn Tineyi wanga watii?Don't
be selfish this house is big enough
for all of us

Tabitha

Pliz keep quite Rosslyn

Siara

How dare you say that(Siara akanga
atsamwa)

Tabitha

We are very sorry.Rosslyn let's take

our bags to the cottagey

Mr Tatire

No you are free to stay in this house
ladies

Tabitha

No sir I insist that we stay in the
cottagey

Mr Tatire

No you will stay in the main house

Tabitha

No sir we are going to the cottagey

Mr Taire

It's OK,Im off to sleep

Tabitha

Mr Tatire vakabva vakwidza upstairs
zvavo vakananga ku bedroom
kwavo. Inini na Rosslyn takazosara
tichiendesa ma monarch edu ku
cottagey. Siara akanga agara zvake
pa sofa achiona TV. Ndakaenda ku
cottage tikaona zveshuwa it was
dusty plus mosquito. Takangopinda
ndokubva tawaridza zambiya pa bed
raiva imomo ndokubva tarara. The
following morning we cleaned the
cottagey because makanga muri
junk. After cleaning takabva tageza
but I was feeling pain because of my
wounds. Hatina kuenda kubasa
because Mr Tatire vakanga vati we

will start work after 2 days when we have settled down. Takarongedza hembe dzedu and everything. Ndakazoenda kunoonahouse maid so that she could bandage my wounds. Ndakaenda naRosslyn. Ndiri busy kuiswabangage pagumbo rangu rakangarakasvuuka Rosslyn akabva ati:

Rosslyn

Its now 3pm and I have never seen Tony today(anodaro Rosslyn)

Maid

Today Tony aswera ari mu room
make naCharlotte.I even brought tea
for them mu room make

Rosslyn

What were they doing?

Maid

Today I opened Tony's door
without knocking and I found them

kissing each other.I apologized but iii
his girlfriend Charlotte is so rough
ndatukwa tukwa

Tabitha

Kkk what's your name lady

Maid

My name is Chenai

Tabitha

Kkk Chenai you are so funny how can you enter someone's room without knocking

Chenai

It was a mistake Thabitha

Rosslyn

Chenai can you do me a favor?

Chenai

What is it?

Rosslyn

Tonight I want to be the one to bring
supper for Tony

Chenai

iii munonditukisa,it's only my duty
kumuigira chikafu

Rosslyn

Pliz I just want to say hie to Tony,just to shake hands with him

Chenai

You have many opportunities to meet him because makugara pano plus he is arranging for an engagement party this Saturday you can meet him there

Rosslyn

Hoo so party yacho inenge ichiitirwa
kupi

Chenai

Elephant Hills hotel but after party
inotirwa pamba pano

Rosslyn

Woow nicee,dai zvese zvangoitirwa
pano,this house is very big,it like 32
rooms am I right Chenai?

Chenai

Yes it's a 32 roomed house

Tabitha

Don't worry my sister I will help you
get what you want

Chenai

Hee what does Rosslyn want from

Tony? Rosslyn do you love Tony?

Rosslyn

Yes I love him

Chenai

I think I can also support you to get what you want because I hate Charlotte she's rude. But it's going to be difficult to win Tony's heart because agara ari munhu anodiwa nevaskana vakawandisa.

Rosslyn

Im a potential girlfriend.Look at me,look at my complexion and look at my curved hips(anodaro Ross achitenderera)

Tabitha

Kkk nyaya idzi hadziperi come on let's go tinobika.

Chenai

Pano pane garden hombe kuseri kwe
cottagey so you are free to pick
vegetables and fruits there.If you
need anything let me know I am now
your friend

Rosslyn

Thank you my sister

Tabitha

Takabva taenda kunobika zvedu.Mu

cottagey matairara maiva furniture
yese including stove, wardrobe, table
nema chairs asi maiva musina
tv. Takabika zvedu ndokubva
tadya. Around 8pm ndakanga ndava
kubhowekana nekungogara mu
cottagey so ndakambobuda zvangu
panze ndichifurwa
nemhepo. Ndaifarira kuimba Opera
music usually pandaiva kumba
kwaMutare. I loved Opera music and I
was good at singing. I still remember
3 years ago ndakahwina ku Star
Bright as the best singer of the
year. Ndakatanga kuimba Opera
music iya yekukwidza ma voices

mudenga.I forgot kuti ndiri pamba
pevanhu and I kept singing ndiri
kuseri kwe cottagey.My song yainzi
"IT MIGHT BE YOU ":

When I first saw you I knew
that you are mineeee

When I first saw you I saw your
tender smileeeeeeee

When I first saw you I saw my future
in youuuu

When I first saw you I saw the
mighty love in your eyesssss

Something is telling me IT MIGHT
BE YOU all of my lifeeeeee....

Tony

Charlotte wake up, someone is
singing outside. That voice reminds
me of my dead mother. Woow her
voice touches my heart Charlotte. It

feels like my mother is here

Charlotte

Ahh nhai Tony uri kundimutsirei
pakati pehusiku kudai(anodaro
Charlotte achitsukuta maziso ake)

Tony

Someone is singing just like my
mother,my mother was a great singer
before she died and the title of the
song "it might be you" was my

mother's favourite song,she used to
always sing it when she was alive

Charlotte

Honey so you are saying kuti amai
vako vamuka chipoko here

Tony

No no I want to see who is singing
that song.Woow she have a sweet
voice of my mother terera unzwe

Charlotte

Yes her voice is so sweet zveshuwa
just like your mother but who is she?

Tony

I don't know. They are many workers
here,let's go and find out...

Ndakabva ndapfeka my night wear
because I was only wearing a boxer
short.Ndakadzika downstairs na
Charlotte and I was surprised kuona
my father vachichema vakagara pa

sofa

Mr Tatire

My son I heard a voice which is similar to that of your mother. Someone outside was singing just like your mother and it reminds me of the days when your mother was alive. Today I can feel like your mother is here again

Tony

Father it's OK,I think we should go
and find out who she is

Mr Tatire

Yes let's go my and see for ourselves
my son....

End of chapter 6

[1/6, 12:27] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 7

Tabitha

Ndiri pakati pekuimba I heard voice ra
bodyguard waTony the same

bodyguard akambondirova

Bodyguard

Heyy uri kuita noise vamwe vanhu
vakarara !!!

Tabitha

Ndakabva ndatiza ndakananga ku
cottagey

Bodyguard

Inini ndinonzi Ray ndiri senior bodyguard ra Tony ndinofamba naye kwese kwaanoenda. Pandakanzwa voice remuskana aiimba kuseri kwe cottage ku garden ndakaendako kunomunyararidza because ndaitya kuti aizoitira boss wangu noise. Ndakatanga hangu kutenderera imba manheru iwayo ndichitarisa tarisa if everything was OK because ndiro raiva basa rangu to protect my boss and his family. Ndakazoona my boss and his son Tony vachibuda panze and I was surprised kuti vakanga vachitsvagei manheru....

Tony

Hey Ray come closer,I want to ask you something!

Ray

Kwakanaka here vakuru?Is there any problem why mamuka manheru akadai?

Tony

Have you seen a girl who was singing around this house ?

Ray

Yes but I didn't see her face because
manga muri murima,ndatobva
kumunyararidza manje manje ndichiti
ari kuitira vanhu vakarara noise

Tony

Gosh why did you do that!!!OK do you
know kuti aenda nepi here

Ray

Anga ari kuseri kwe cottage near the
garden I didn't see her face since
panga pane rima,so pandamuudza
kuti uri kuita noise abva atiza I don't
know kuti aendepi

Tony

LOOK FOR HER I NEED TO SEE HER!!!

Charlotte

Honey this yard is so big I don't think
kuti Ray anomuwana

Tony

Ray how many times have I told you
to fix ma lights emu garden? You
could have seen the girl dai
wakagadzirisa ma lights. First thing
tomorrow morning I need you to fix
ma lights emu garden. Imba yese
inofanira kunge ine ma lights every
corner.

Ray

Okay sir

Charlotte

So ma lights akuiswa because of that girl here?(anodaro Charlotte achiratidza kurwadziwa)

Tony

It's not only about the singing girl but it's also for security reasons

Mr Tatire

Ray you said the singing girl anga ari
kuseri kwe cottagey ku garden?

Ray

Yes chef(anodaro Ray akakotamisa
musoro)

Mr Tatire

My son let's go ku cottage and ask
Tabitha and her sister maybe they
could know who was singing since
Ray ati muskana wacho akanga ari
kuseri kwe cottagey

Tony

Who is Tabitha?

Mr Tatire

That girl akamborohwa na Ray that
day,she is now living ku cottagey with

her sister I forgot the name of her
younger sister but they are Mr
Tineyi's two daughters,that
hardworking salesman that I used to
tell you about

Tony

Oh OK let's go..

Mr Tatire

Takaenda ku cottagey and we
knocked the door.The younger sister

ndiye akabva avhura door

Rosslyn

How are you sir(anodaro Rosslyn
achizhamura)

Mr Tatire

I'm OK my daughter,Im sorry to
disturb you at this hour,Pliz call your
sister I need to talk to both of you

Rosslyn

I was surprised kuti Mr Tatire
vakanga vachidei husiku huno plus
chakanyanya kundishamisa
nekundifadza is that Tony was also
with Mr Tatire.Ndakapinda mu
cottagey ndikamutsa my sister
Tabitha

Tabitha

Ko uri kundimutsirei,is there any
problem.I told you kuti kana
mosquito dzichikuruma you don't
need to wake me up batidza

mosquito coil

Rosslyn

No it's not about the mosquito coil, Mr
Tatire and his son wants to see us

Tabitha

Is everything OK(anodaro Rosslyn
achikurumidza kumuka)

Rosslyn

I don't know

Tabitha

Ndakabva ndamonera zambiya
because ndaiwanzorara
ndakashama.Ndakabuda panze paiva
na Mr Tatire and Tony

Tony

Oh it's you,how are you feeling now?

Tabitha

I'm feeling better,today Chenai
asunga zvironda zvangu nema
bandages and andiisa mushonga

Tony

I'm sorry about what Ray did to you

Tabitha

It's OK sir zvakatopera

Tony

Ray why are you just standing there
wakanditarisa,Pliz apologize to her
handi ndiwe nyakumurova

Ray

I'm so sorry miss for beating you
(anodaro Ray akapfugama)

Tabitha

It's OK,you were only doing it for the safety of your boss

Tony

I wanted to ask if you heard any girl singing kuseri kwe cottage?

Tabitha

Umm no I was sleeping .Rosslyn wambonzwa anyone anga achiimba kuseri kwe cottage?

Rosslyn

No I didn't hear anything because
ndanga ndakarara plus ndakaisa ma
earphones munzeve

Tony

Are you sure you didn't hear any voice?

Tabitha

Yes we didn't hear anything inini I
slept to much because mapiritsi

andamwa aiita kuti ndirarise

Tony

Okay goodnight...

Tabitha

Tony, Mr Tatire and Charlotte vakabva
vadzokera ku main house

Tony

Ray I want you to tell all the workers
vese vari 19 kuti tomorrow kune
meeting at 8pm mu main house

Ray

OK sir

Tony

Goodnight (anodaro Tony achivhara
door repa main house)

Mr Tatire

My son let me go upstairs to my room and sleep. But to tell you the truth since your mother, my first wife died I have never been happy like today. That girl's voice made me happy. Today I regretted the mistake which I made. I should not have taken a second wife because no one can ever replace your mother. Look your step mother is not around she is in Dubai and next week it's our anniversary

Tony

It's OK dad,you didn't make a mistake
every man needs a woman in his
life...Let us go to sleep Charlotte is
already upstairs waiting for me...

Mr Tatire

OK my son

Tabitha

Ndakanyepa kuti I didn't hear anyone
singing apa I was the one who was

actually singing. Im sorry Lord for lying, I lied because ndaitya kupinda busy. Its obvious kuti Mr Tatire and his son came to see I and my sister because ndanga ndichiivaitira noise I won't tell them kuti I was the one singing. I won't even tell Ross because ane makuhwa tinozodzingwa pamba pano tikashaya kwekuenda ...

The next morning ndakamukira kugeza ndichigadzirira kuenda kubasa. Ndakamutsa Rosslyn kuti agadzirire tiende ku Elephant Hills hotel kunotanga basa as

waitresses.Takapedza kugeza and
we saw Ray akamira ku gedhi

Ray

Good morning Tabitha,can I take you
ku hotel today as a way of showing
how sorry I am about what happened
a few days ago

Tabitha

Ndakakuregerera wani Ray,it's now in
the past

Rosslyn

It's OK Ray you can take us to work
since it's our first day at work we
need a special treat

Tabitha

Takazoendeswa ku elephant hills
hotel naRay.Takasvika pa hotel and it
was our first time kusvika pa hotera
muhupenyu hwedu.Manager wepa
hotel vakapedza the whole day

vachitiudza everything that a waitress should do pa hotel including hygiene,using English language only, how to dress,how to walk,how to interact with customers and also how to set a table and serving.The manager vainzi Mr Phiri and he seemed to be a strict manager...

Mr Phiri

I think I have taught you everything zvaunoda kuziva about being a waitress and about this hotel.Your salaries are 90 US dollars per

month.Any questions or any queries?(vanodaro Mr Phiri vakagara pa chair mu office mavo)

Rosslyn

Sir I wanted to ask kuti for lunch tinotakura chikafu chedu here or tinodyira pano

Mr Phiri

There is no need yekutakura chikafu,we give free lunch for every

worker here. Anymore questions?

Rosslyn

Sir I wanted to ask kuti Tony anombouya in this hotel here?

Mr Phiri

Ko zva sir Tony zvapinda papi and here we don't call him Tony but we address him as sir Tony or Mr Tatire. Learn to use formal language young lady

Tabitha

I'm sorry on behalf of my sister

Mr Phiri

It's OK ladies here are your uniforms
(vanodaro Mr Phiri vachitambidza
Tabitha ma black dresses)

Rosslyn

But sir these dresses are too long, is there any problem if I cut my dress to make it short (anodaro Rosslyn achifinyamisa face akabata mupendero we dress)

Tabitha

Pliz dzikama! behave well
Ross (anodaro Tabitha achizevezera Ross)

Mr Phiri

I don't see any problem with the dresses this is not a bar kunopfekwa hembe pfupi nevaskana, this is a hotel Rosslyn! I repeat this is a hotel! If you don't want to follow the rules here I will sack you...

Tabitha

Don't mind her sir, we want the job

Rosslyn

I'm sorry sir...

Mr Phiri

Okay if you need any assistance kana ndisipo you can see the hotel supervisors Brian,Sibo and Malvin they can help you with anything.Have a good day...

End of Chapter 7

[1/6, 12:27] Henly: BECAUSE OF LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 8

Tabitha

Inini naRoss takazodzokera zvedu

kumba tikasvika tikabika.8pm
padzakakwana takadaidzwa tese kuti
tiende ku main house mudining
because pakanga paine meeting
yaifanirwa kuitwa munhu wese
aripo.Takazopinda mu main house
manheru and it was my second time
ndichipindawo mu main
house.Ndakaona ma workers ese
vagara pama chairs aiva aiswa mu
dining and Tony and Mr Tatire vaive
vakamira

Mr Tatire

You can take a seat
daughters(vanodaro Mr Tatire
vachitaura naTabitha and her sister)

Tabitha

Thank you sir

Tony

Today I invited all of you here
because there is an issue that I want
to discuss with you guys.Yesterday
around 9pm I heard a girl singing

voice rake raibva somewhere around
kuseri kwe cottage does anyone
know kuti ndiani here?Pane
akamuona here or pane anoziva
anything about what I am saying

(Vanhu vakamboramba vakanyarara
vachitarisana mumaziso)

Mr Tatire

Ko why is everyone quiet ?say
something ka

Ray

Pliz munhu aiitira boss wangu noise
yesterday pliz confess!

Mr Tatire

No Ray that girl was not making
noise, the girl who was singing
yesterday has a great voice which
touched my heart,if I find her Im
going to pay her a large some of
money because her voice made me
so happy yesterday.Since my first
wife died I had never been happy like

yesterday.If you know anything about the girl please say it I mean no harm.

(Vanhv vakamboramba vakanyarara for a minute then Tabitha akazosimudza maoko)

Tabitha

Sir I have something to say (anodaro Tabitha achisimudza maoko)

Tony

Do you know anything about the singing girl?

Tabitha

Yes I know the girl who was singing yesterday

Mr Tatire

WHO IS SHE?

Tabitha

It's my sister Rosslyn. Im sorry I lied to
to you yesterday. My sister Rosslyn
was the one who was singing
yesterday kuseri kwe cottagey but I
didn't say the truth because
ndaifunga kuti Rosslyn aikuitirai
noise. (anodaro Tabitha achitswinya
Rosslyn aiva pa side pake)

Chenai

Yes sir Rosslyn was the one I saw
singing yesterday manheru
pandakaenda kunorasa marara ku

garden

Tabitha

Ndakazoona Mr Tatire vave kuuya
pana Rosslyn and he gave her a hug

Mr Tatire

My daughter you are so talented.I like
you so much.Yesterday you made me
happy,your voice re minds of my
dead wife...Im proud to know you
Rosslyn

Rosslyn

Thank you sir

Tony

I am speechless,so it was
you...(anodaro Tony achiratidza
kufara)

Rosslyn

Yes it was me

Tony

Okay the meeting is now over,
everyone go back to your respective
rooms but Rosslyn can you remain
behind I need to talk with you

Rosslyn

OK sir

Tabitha

Ma workers ese vakapera kubuda mu
dining vachingozevezeranahameno
makuhwa aita urwa, ini ndakabva
ndabudawo ndakananga ku cottage
kwangu...

Rosslyn

Ndakazosara mu dining na Tony,
Charlotte and Mr Tatire. Siara akanga
ambobuda hameno kwakanga
kwaendwa. Ndakanga ndakagara
pa sofa rangu ndega but Tony
akazondida idza kuti ndigare pa sofa

raaiva akagara na Charlotte.Tony
aingoramba akanditarisa zvekuti
ndakapedzisira ndakunyara

Charlotte

Tony say what you want to say to her
so that she can leave,why are you
staring at her like that?

Tony

Babe is there a problem kana
ndikatarisa someone?

Charlotte

I'm going upstairs

Tony

Rosslyn this is 400US dollars take it
and use it.(anodaro Tony
achitambidza Rosslyn bundle remari)

Rosslyn

Hiii thank you sir, thank you very much

Tony

Do you know that Range Rover Car that I often drive ndichienda ku hotel nayo?

Rosslyn

Yes I know it

Tony

It's now yours here are the
keys(anodaro Tony achitambidza
Rosslyn ma keys)

Rosslyn

Oh my God thank you very very
much

Mr Tatire

And from today you are no longer a
waitress but you are now the

assisting manager of Elephant Hills
hotel

Rosslyn

oh if this is a dream wake me up
please!.

Tony

Come-on it's not a dream Ross.

Rosslyn

Ndakazoonna Charlotte akudzika
upstairs akabata ma monarch ake 2..

Tony

Babe where are you going?

Charlotte

I'm leaving,it seems like wakuda this
Rosslyn girl.I heard you saying hee
take this money heee the Range

Rover is now yours. Have you ever
bought me a Range Rover before but
watanga kupa Rosslyn your brand-
new Range Rover

Tony

Babe you never told me kuti you
wanted a Range Rover. Look I have
bought you more than 6 cars wani?

Charlotte

Kana wakuda nezvangu

uchanditsvaga...

Tony

Babe I love you please dont go
Charlotte,uri kufungira zvisirizvo.I am
not inlove with Rosslyn,Im just inlove
with her voice chete(anodaro Tony
akabata Charlotte maoko)

Charlotte

Pliz let go of my hand

Tony

We can't be fighting when our engagement is around the corner, why are you doing this nhai Charlotte? I will buy you a Range Rover car next week

Charlotte

No I want the red one that you just gave Rosslyn

Mr Tatire

My daughter Pliz understand him,he
will buy you a range Rover car next
week

Rosslyn

Charlotte akabva abuda hake nema
bag ake akasiya arovera door zvine
simba

Mr Tatire

Let her go my son,she is so

bothersome...

Tony

I don't know what to do
father. Charlotte likes arguing alot...

Mr Tatire

Leave her, if she realizes her mistake
she will come back

Tony

Rosslyn sleep well, tomorrow I will tell Chenai to arrange a room for you and your sister in this main house...

Rosslyn

Thank you

Tony

Goodnight Rosslyn,if you need anything tell me handiti ka

Rosslyn

Yes

Mr Tatire

I'm proud of you Rosslyn keep up
with the great music (vanodaro Mr
Tatire vakabata ma shoulders a Ross)

Rosslyn

Thank you sir...

Ndakabva ndadzokera hangu ku
cottage ndichifara.I was so happy
and I started telling Tabitha
zvandapihwa naTony

Tabitha

Hiii Tony gave you his Range Rover

Rosslyn

YES that red car is now mine.Look he
also gave me money 400 US dollars

shamwari. Guess what happened futi?

Tabitha

what happened dea?

Rosslyn

Mr Tatire said that from today I am
now the assisting manager of
Elephant Hills hotel and Guess
what happened again?

Tabitha

I'm not good at guessing my sister

Rosslyn

Charlotte is gone!!! yeeeh .This only means that my wish will be easy to achieve.Charlotte is gone and we are moving into the main house
Thank you sister for what you did today,you have just made me an important person in the Tatire family I didn't know you are so

good at lying

Tabitha

I think I made a mistake,I should not have lied what if Tony tells you to sing for him.What will you do Ross?

Rosslyn

Haha I will see about that when I cross that bridge.The most important thing is that I now have a car and some money

Once again I need to say thank you
my sister. Today you have proved that
you are a great sister (anodaro Ross
hugging Tabitha)

Tabitha

It's OK Ross, let me go and see
Chenai ndoda kuti andiise mushonga
pa zvironda zvangu kuti
zvinyatsopora...

Rosslyn

OK I will be inside the cottagey

Tabitha

Ndakabva ndaenda kunoona Chenai
ku main house.Ndakasvika
ndichimudaidza pa door because
ndakanga ndisingadi kupinda mu
main house because of
Siara.Ndakazoona Chenai ava kuuya
pa door pandaiva

Chenai

Hesi shamwari

Tabitha

How are you Chenai.I came here so
that you can dress up my wounds for
the last time

Chenai

OK regai ndinotora mushonga

Tabitha

Chenai akabva aenda kunotora
mushonga ndokubva akatanga
kundibvisa ma bandage aiva
pagumbo achiisa mamwe
manyowani

Chenai

How is Rosslyn? ari kufara
here?,ndiudze ka kuti Tony azotii
about Ross,was she rewarded ?

Tabitha

Hanzi ndapihwa mota nemari plus
ave assisting manager weku elephant
hills hotel

Chenai

Ahhh niceeee ndofunga ari kuita
kubhururuka nemufaro kkkk
Charlotte azoenda zve kkkk ndafara

Tabitha

Ross told me,Its obvious that
Charlotte felt jealousy and she left...

Chenai

But who do you think was singing
yesterday.Inini I don't even know kuti
who was the singing girl
ndangonyepawo kuitira kuti Ross
aitirwe zvakanaka naTony

Tabitha

I don't know shaa,inini I also lied for

the sake of my sister. Rosslyn agora
achida Tony so now it will be easy
kuti vadanane because Tony now
likes Ross . Tony thinks that Ross is
the singing girl....

Chenai

iii taura hako Tony anenge akuda
Ross, did you see the way Tony
looked at Ross the moment
pawataura kuti she is the singing girl
Tony's eyes were full of love...

Tabitha

Kkk Chennai you are so talkative kkkkk

Chennai

Kkkk but handisi kunyepa ka

Tabitha

Eish mushonga wako uri kuvava
Chennai (anodaro Tabitha akabata
chironda chaiva pagumbo pake)

Chenai

Sorry sahaira but mushonga uyu
unoporesa zvironda fast manje...

Tabitha

But what if Tony akazokumbira
kuimbirwa what will Ross do?

Chenai

Umm apa pane nyaya

End of chapter 8

[1/6, 12:27] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 9

Tabitha

Chenai akapedza kundiisa ma
bandages and ndakabva ndadzokera
ku cottage.I didn't want Chenai to
know that I was the singing girl.I
know hangu kuti dai ndakataura
chokwadi kuti ndini ndaiimba the
money and the car could have been
mine but I lied because of love,it's
because of the love I have for my
sister that makes me to do anything
for her.I want to also fulfill my
father's wish,my father always said

that we should always love each other. Today I feel proud of what I have done for my sister, even my father is proud of me wherever he is...

The next morning I was now preparing to go to work but ndakashamisika kuona Rosslyn akarara and ndakamubvunza kuti why are you not ready for work...

Rosslyn

Today I'm not going to work

Tabitha

Why?(anodaro Tabitha achiratidza
kushamisika)

Rosslyn

I need to pack my bags from this
cottage into the main house. Tony
said that Chenai will arrange nice
rooms for us in the main house plus
ndoda kukumbira Ray kuti
andibetsere ku driver(anodaro

Rosslyn achizhamura)

Tabitha

Ko ukazviita wabva kubasa? You need to value your job mabasa ari kunetsa outside there(anodaro Tabitha achipfeka bhutsu dzake)

Rosslyn

They can't sack me my sister because I am the "singing girl" and the assisting manager at work

Tabitha

Anyway kana wava kuisa ma bags
ako mu main house pliz usaise
neangu

Rosslyn

Why?

Tabitha

I don't want to stay in the main house. I don't want any problems with Siara. I just hate conflicts...

Rosslyn

But Mr Tatire and Tony is on our side wani?

Tabitha

I know but handidi zvekunetsana nevanhu. I'm a peaceful person.

Rosslyn

It's OK but inini Im going in the main house

Tabitha

It's fine if that is what you want. I am going to work I will see you later in the evening (anodaro Tabitha achitora handbag yake yaiva pa table)

Rosslyn

Take care

Tabitha

Ndakabva ndabuda kuenda kubasa.Ndakasiya Rosslyn achibetserwa na Chenai kuisa ma bag ake ku main house.Ndakasvika kubasa,I worked all day and basa rangu raiendeka zvakanaka.Pa lunch ma workers ese takadya good food,our manager Mr Phiri was strict but kind too.I got to know alot of workers at the hotel and kana pane

chandaيدا I would ask supervisor
Malvin.Basa rangu usually raiva reku
server ma customers neku clear ma
tables,ndaitora ma plates akasviba
ndichiendesa ku kitchen and
ndichiuya nechikafu chema
customers kuma tables.Kana tave
kuda kuchaisa around 6pm ndaisiya
ndatsvaira maidyira vanhu ndobva
ndaenda zvangu kumba...

Rosslyn

I packed my bags ndichiisa mu main
house.Chenai akandiratidza room

yangu.The room was so big and nice.The room yanga ine zvese including bathroom ne toilet.Beside the bed pakanga paine a nice cupboard yanga ine ma chocolates,sweets nema biscuits emhando yepamusoro,kune rimwe divi remubhedha kwaiva ne a small fridge yaiva nema juices nemvura.All the furniture yakanga iringori ye gold ichingopenyerera so

Chenai

This is now your room Rosslyn

(anodaro Chenai akamira pa door)

Rosslyn

Thank you

Chenai

Regai ndiende kunopedzisa kubika
Mr Tatire and his son will be here
soon

Rosslyn

Ko varipi at the moment (Rosslyn
akanga azvikandira pamubhedha)

Chenai

Vaenda ku Delta Beverages,one of
their companies

Rosslyn

Okay,regai ndiise hembe dzangu mu
wardrope....

Tabitha

Weeks passed Rosslyn achibetserwa ku driver na Ray. Everyday after work Rosslyn aienda kuna Ray achimukumbira kuti amubetsere driving. Tony aingooneka apo neapo because aiendawo kubasa. Tony ainyanya kuenda ku Delta Beverages. Since Delta Beverages ine ma branches akawandisa around Zimbabwe

,Tony aimboenda in different cities achiongorora kuti company yakanga ichifamba zvakanaka here. After a

month Rosslyn akanga ava ne driver's
license and it was a blessing to me
because takanga tava kuenda kubasa
nemota. One day taitaura zvedu nyaya
na Chennai takagara pama chairs aiva
pa loan just beside the garden. Chennai
aindiruka freehand mumusoro

Chennai

Your hair is so beautiful
shaa,usarukwe hako ma weave
iwe,bvudzi rako rinoita kunge remu
coloured

Tabitha

Kkk maybe it's because Im light in complexion

Chenai

Kkk mazuvaano makakomborerwa
mave kutakurwa nemota na Ross
kuenda kubasa

Tabitha

Ehe shamwari Rosslyn akafara

paakawana driver's license

Chennai

Ko izvozvi aripi ?Today it's a Sunday
and ndaifunga kuti ndichamuona ari
pamba

Tabitha

Ambobuda hanzi ndoda kumbofurwa
nemhepo ndiri mu town

Chennai

Kkkk hedee inga hake isu tinoswera
tichikweshana nebasa pano from
Monday to Sunday. Apa manje manje
ndiri kuda kubikira Tony asati adzoka
kubva ku gym

Tabitha

Rosslyn aitombobvunza kuti Tony
haasi kuoneka these days hanzi aripi

Chenai

For the past one month Tony was very busy with work. Yesterday akanga ari ku Harare ku Delta Beverages. He was so busy zvekuti inini ndatanga kumuona nhasi makuseni for the past one month...

Tabitha

I guess he's very handworking

Chenai

Yes he is my dear. Anyway, ko Tony

pane zvaakambotaura here Kuna
Ross.I mean kuti did he approach her?

Tabitha

Iye Ross nezuro aiiti hapana chati
chaitika hanzi Tony anenge ave
kudada kkkk hanzi arova.But on a
serious note Im beginning to think
kuti Tony is not inlove with Ross
because why is it taking so long for
him to propose to her.I think Tony is
inlove with the voice chete

Chenai

Unonyepa iwe,inini I know Tony very well.I have been working for him for 5 years now and I know him very well.Tony is a type of guy who is quiet and he does not easily express his feelings too quickly

Tabitha

Kkk is he shy?

Chenai

Kkk ahh Tony is not the shy type. How can he be shy ini ndakambomusvikira akashama vari two na Charlotte mudining That day munhu wese anga asipo so they thought kuti they were all alone in the house. Umm ndakanyara and kubvira musiyoyoyo Charlotte akanga andivenga

Tabitha

Inga zvakaoma, anyway since I started staying here I have never seen mukadzi wa Mr Tatire where is she?

Chennai

The first wife who was Tony's mother is dead. Then the second wife Anonzi Maria is in Dubai but she is coming back very soon...

Tabitha

Ko why do they call her Maria, she should be called Mrs Tatire zvee

Chennai

People call her Maria because she looks young but she's 42 years plus Mr Tatire vakati we should call her Maria, she doesn't deserve to be called Mrs Tatire because she has never been a good wife...

Tabitha

Shame

Chenai

Let me go kunobika shaa we will talk

some other day

Tabitha

It's OK,thanks by the way,musoro
wangu warongeka

Chenai

It's OK...

Ndakadzokera ku main house
kunobika...Ndichingopedza kubika
Tony akabva asvika

Tony

Hey, how are you Chenai

Chenai

I am fine, food will be ready soon sir

Tony

Okay let me go and take a bath first

Chennai

It's Okay

Tony

Anyway where is Ross ?

Chennai

She went out sir

Tony

Tell her that I want to see her.Its been
long since I last heard her voice.I
want her to sing for me

Chennai

Okay sir...

After a few minutes Ross akabva
asvikawo

Chennai

Ross huya padhuze shaa pane nyaya
hombe

Ross

What is it?

Chenai

Tony is back

Ross

Really?

Chenai

Yes but he said you should see him,he wants you to sing for him

Rosslyn

Okay tell him that Ross is back but she is sick and flue,inini I'm going to my room and pretend like I am sick ndizvo ka?

Chennai

Kkk you are too clever(anodaro
Chennai achirovana maoko naRoss)

Chennai

After 30 mins Tony anodzika
downstairs akananga mu kitchen
mandaiva apa perfume yake yaiita
kunhuwirira imba yese

Tony

Is she back?

Chenai

She is back but she said she can't
sing for you because abatwa ne flue

Tony

It's OK let me not disturb her.I will talk
to her tomorrow.Meanwhile serve me
my food ndiri mu dining

Chennai

OK sir...

IN DUBAI

Maria

My name is Maria,I am Mr Tatire's second wife.My husband calls me Maria because he thinks that I don't deserve to be called Mrs Tatire because Im not a good wife.Its been so long since I left Zimbabwe but

tomorrow Im coming back in
Zimbabwe to claim my rightful
position as Mrs Tatire and when I
arrive I and my husband are going to
celebrate our belated
anniversary

IN ZIMBABWE...

Mr Tatire

Ndaiva ndakagara zvangu mudining
na Tony tichinwa zvedu wine...

Tony

Father it's been a long time ndisati
ndaenda ku hotel.I need to see if
everything is OK there

Mr Tatire

You are right,you can go tomorrow
then.Anyway Maria is coming back in
Zimbabwe tomorrow

Tony

That's good news,are you going to celebrate your belated anniversary when she comes back?

Mr Tatire

I am still thinking my son.Since your mother died your step mother has never been a good wife to me not even for one day.Chavanogona is traveling around the world and shopping leaving me here kunge ndiri tsvimborume(vanodaro Mr Tatire vachidira imwe wine mu glass)

Tony

Kkk ndozvinoita vakadzi it's their nature ,mukadzi anoda kudiwa and you will see that she will love you back.

Mr Tatire

Whatever.Anyway it's been long ndisina kuona Ross, mupenyu here?.I wanted her to sing for me

Tony

Chenai told that she is sick,ari
kunuzwa flue

Mr Tatire

Okay then will see her tomorrow

Rosslyn

The next day ndakamuka in the
morning and I wanted to go for
shopping before going to work.So
around 8am ndanga ndapedza

kugeza and everything.Ndakabva ndapinda hangu mu town with my car.I was driving ndakaisa ma headphones panzeve and ndairidza song ya Jahprazah ft Patoranking yekuti "Follow Me".Ndainakidzwa ne music zvekuti ndakarivara ndokubva mota yangu yadhumbana nemota yaiuya the opposite direction.I thanked God that it was just a minor accident.Ndakaramba ndiri mumota ndichitya kuti ndikabuda panze driver we opposite car yadhumwa aizondituka -tuka

Ndakazongonzwa voice raiti "Are you OK miss?".Ndakasimudza musoro

ndikashamisika kuona kuti ndi Chris
my classmate weku high school

Chris

Oh my God its you Ross!!!Gosh it
has been a long time.Are you
OK?hauna kukuvara here dea?

Ross

No I am OK

Chris

Honestly Im so happy to see you
Ross

Ross

You have changed to be such a
handsome dude maihwi!

Chris

Pliz buruka mumota and give me a
hug .Look at you, you look younger
sweet and sixteen

Ross

Kkkk really?

End of Chapter 9

[1/6, 12:27] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 10

Ross

Ndakadzika kubva mumota and I gave Chris a hug.I was so excited to see him.Takabva tapinda mu town but my car yakanga yafondoka at the front so Chris akati achazoiendesa kunoitwa panel beating when he is

free.Chris called one of his workers
kuti aendese my car mu town kuti
inogadzirwa...

Chris

Let's go ka pa chicken inn with my
car for a few mins Im so hungry,I
have never eaten anything since
yesterday.I have been so busy with
work plus kumba kwangu handina
maid inondibikira

Ross

It's OK we can go pa chicken inn then
after eating I will go to work

Chris

Unoshanda kupi at such a young age?

Ross

I work at Elephant Hills hotel as the
assisting manager,kkk ndakura ini Im
19 and I guess you are 22 years?

Chris

Yes I was a way older than you. Right now I'm working at Janis fabrics and at the same time I'm studying business entrepreneurship at Chinhoyi University of Technology...

Ross

Woow that's good so where were you up to patadhuma earlier?

Chris

I was going back home coming from
work at Janis

Ross

Okay so you live here all this
while.Wanga wakahwanda zvako uri
muno(anodaro Ross achiratidza
kushamisika)

Chris

Kkk yes,you know I was busy with

work plus pane imwe stand yangu
yandiri kuvakisa in Harare so ma up
and down acho anenge awandisa
plus Im a student...

Ross

Good for you...

Takabva tasvika hedu pa chicken inn
ndokubva tadya takagara zvedu
pama chairs tichitaura
nyaya. Takapedza kudya ndokubva
ndaperekedzwa ku hotel na
Chris. Chris parked his car near the

hotel

Chris

Yaar tasvika now,Im happy to see you
today

Ross

Same with me Chris,will see you later
let me go to work...

Chris

Wait Ross(Chris akanga abata Ross
maoko paakanga ave kuda kuburuka
mumota)

Ross

What is it?

(Ross akanga amira pa door remota
ya Chris)

Chris

I still love you.Patakapedza kunyora
form 6 I told you that I love you but
you left the school with no reply,I
tried to call you but I heard kuti
wakachinja line apa ndakanga
ndisina your new number.I searched
for you everywhere but I couldn't find
you.Everyday I prayed that I could find
you one day and today God has
answered my prayers.I love you so
much(Chris airatidza kuva serious
akatarisa Ross)

Ross

I...I...why....I...no I can't we are only friends.

(anodaro Ross achiregedzera ruoko rwa Chris)

Chris

I think you should think about it

Ross

I'm leaving, call me when my car is fixed?

Chris

Okay your car will be sorted don't worry.Pliz think about what I just told you...

Ross

Handina kuzopindura ndakabva ndaenda ndichisiya Chris akamira kumberi kwemota yake staring at me.How can I accept Chris when my main guy is Tony.I want Tony and it

will be Tony only...

(anodaro Ross achimodella achipinda
mu hotel akapfeka mahills)

Tabitha

Ndakaona Ross achipinda mu
hotel. She was looking good, she was
wearing a white tight dress nema
hills e red. Ross was dressed like an
assisting manager zveshuwa, I also
realized that she had a new hairstyle
and akanga akarukwa Peruvian hair...

Ross

Pliz can someone bring me tea to my office,I need it ready in 5 mins or else I will sack someone here!

(anodaro Ross achikwidza upstairs kwaiva ne new office yake)

Supervisor Sibbo

Ross is the youngest worker in this hotel but she is now behaving as if

she is the eldest.(anodaro Sibobachiudza Tabitha)

Tabitha

Its part of her character

Sibo

I give up, anyway let me call the general cleaner to bring her tea.....

Ndakabva ndadaidza general cleaner kuti aunzire Ross tea upstairs

Rosslyn

I was in my office doing paper work. I was shocked to see the general cleaner achiuya ne tea to give me. I thought I was supposed to see a waitress. Harisi basa ra cleaner kuti andipe tea ini

General cleaner

Miss I came with your tea

Ross

Put it on the floor (anodaro Ross
achibaya baya laptop yaiva pa table
pake)

General cleaner

Hee?Ko ndikaisa pa table,munomwa
sei tea kana ndikaisa tray yacho pa
floor?

Ross

Just do as I say and go and call

supervisor Sibbo

General cleaner

Ndashamisika kuti miss Ross
vakanga vatsamweiko.Ndashanda
kunosheveda supervisor Sibbo
ndokubva taenda tese ku office ya
miss Ross

Ross

Hey Sibbo why are you so
unprofessional?Ungatuma cleaner

ano cleaner ma toilets kuti andiunzire
tea inini manje?Ko akaisa wet mu tea
ndinoita sei?Look at how dirty she
looks.Next time I need a waitress to
serve me not a cleaner

Supervisor Sibbo

But this lady is a worker here

Ross

I know but munhu ngaaite basa
raafambira,is she a waitress?

Supervisor Sibbo

No she's not a waitress

Ross

So why is she serving me tea?

Supervisor Sibbo

But...

Ross

ENOUGH!!!

(anodaro Ross achirova chibhakera
pa table)

Supervisor Sibbo

It's OK, I'm sorry it won't happen again

Ross

Take the tea on the floor ndabva nda

loser appetite...

Supervisor Sibo

Ndakabva ndabuda zvangu mu office,the general cleaner ndiye akazosara achitora tray yanga ine tea achidzokera nayo.Ndakasvika ndikaudza Tabitha what her sister did.

Tabitha

I will talk to her

Supervisor Sibbo

You better do

Tabitha

Time dzekuenda kumba
dzakakwana. We went home na
Ross. I asked her kuti mota yake
yakanga yaendepi

Ross

My car iri mu town iri kuda

kumbogadziriswa a minor
problem. Today I had a minor
accident and guess who I met?

Tabitha

I'm not good at guessing

Ross

today I met Chris my highschool
mate. I was so happy to see him

Tabitha

Really achinja here?how is he doing?

Ross

Yes he has turned out to be a gentleman chaiye plus I think mari iri kuwanda.He was driving one of the latest cars ari kupisa,his car yakafanana ne that one yatakaona in that Bollywood movie shaa.Hes now young and rich.

Tabitha

Good to hear, anyway Ross I don't like your bossy attitude yawaita nhasi, I just don't like it. Sibbo told me everything, do you know that general cleaner you insulted is old enough to be your mother?

Ross

I don't care

Tabitha's POV

Ndakatoona kuti kuramba
ndichitsiura Ross was a waste of
time.Sometimes I blame my father,he
should have disciplined this girl achiri
mudiki,kuzotsiura munhu akura
zvinonetsa.My father spoiled Ross,he
always pampered her because he
always thought that she is a baby.Im
giving up.Im tired of telling her that
this is wrong and this is right.What if I
get married some day will she be able
to live without me and follow the right
path?,we she be able to live a happy
married life with her future
husband?Hayas hameno ikoko

Ross

Ko sis muri kufungei? asi matsamwa?

Tabitha

No it's nothing

Takasvika kumba and Rosslyn
akaenda to her room ku main
house. Inini I went to my
cottage. Ndakazoonzwa ma voices
aitaura panze ndokubva ndabuda
kunoona kuti what was

happening.Ndakaona Chenai akamira
pa main gate,ndakabva ndamudaidza

Chenai

Hesi kani sahwira?

Tabitha

Ndiri right hangu,ko noise yandiri
kunzwa iri kubvepi?

Chenai

Maria is back so Tony, Siara Mr Tatire and other workers vari panze they are welcoming Maria

Tabitha

Okay should I come and join you guys?

Chenai

Yes huya

Tabitha

ndakabva ndaenda outside the gate. I wanted to see Maria.

Pandakaenda panze ndakaona kuti zveshuwa Maria was young, 10 years younger than her age apa amai ivava vakanga vakachena zvemberi, iyo makeup yaiita kuvabvuma. Ndakabva ndavamhoresa

Maria

How are you miss, who are you, your

face is new here?(vanodaro
vachibvisa ma glasses avo emu
cheno)

Mr Tatire

Honey she's a new worker here

Maria

Okay

Tabitha

Ndakabva ndadzokera zvangu ku
cottage ndichisiya the Tatire family
vachipinda mu main house

Rosslyn

Pandakanzwa kuti Maria
asvika,ndakaita husimbe hwekudzika
downstairs so ndakaramba
ndakarara zvangu in my room...

Chenai

The Tatire family vakanga vagara
zvavo mu dining.I served them food.I
had cooked Tony's favourite food
Sadza and fish.I served ice cream for
dessert.Ndakazopinda mu dining
kunotora plates kuti ndisuke
zvangu.Ndaingonzwa vanhu
vachingoseka kuratidza kuti nyaya
dzainakidza.Ndakazoona Tony ava
kuuya ku kitchen

Tony

Hey!

Chenai

Good evening, sir do you need anything?

Tony

Where is Ross?

Chenai

She is in her room

Tony

Is she OK?

Chenai

She said that she was feeling tired
because of work,I think by now she is
fast asleep

Tony

Okay,tell her that I miss..

(Tony haana kuzopedzisa zvaaida kutaure)

Chenai

You miss what ?

Tony

Nevermind,just tell her kuti ndanga ndichimubvunza

Chenai

Okay sir...

Tony akabva aenda but I think Tony
was hiding something anyway
zvichabuda pachena chete..

Tony

Ndakabva ndadzokera mudining
maiva naMr Tatire and Maria,Siara
akanga aenda kunorara

Mr Tatire

Tony I was just talking with your cousin brothers Michael and Raffael, they said they are also coming back in Zimbabwe very soon to see us. They were supposed to come with their father, your uncle but he said that he is busy with work at the moment so he will come later.

Tony

Oh that's good news ,ndakapedzisira kutaura naMichael last week but he didn't tell me that he and his brother are coming back in Zim

Mr Tatire

Kkk maybe they wanted to surprise you

Tony

It will be nice,at least we will find company

Mr Tatire

Yes you are right

Tony

I'm going to sleep see you guys
tomorrow

Mr Tatire

It's OK my son sleep well

Ndakabva ndasara zvangu with my wife Maria

Maria

When are we going to celebrate our anniversary.I need to buy a nice dress for the party and invite some of my friends to celebrate with me

Mr Tatire

I'm sorry,I am not going to arrange for

an anniversary party

(vanodaro Mr Tatire vakatarisa
kuse)

Maria

Why?

Mr Tatire

Look at you, you have been away from
me for 3 months, you never texted or
phone me to know if I'm doing OK but

today you are back all you need is for
me to arrange a party for you?Have
you ever made me happy for
once?Iwe nyarawo mukadzi wangu

Maria

Your character has changed,you used
to do anything for your wife but today
it's the first time that you have
rejected to please me(anodaro Maria
akafinyama
chiso)

Mr Tatire

Yes,I have changed from being a puppet to a detector.I will only do favours for you until you learn to be a good wife and to know your duties as my wife...

Maria

Its OK then,Im going upstairs

Mr Tatire

Okay I will join you later kana
ndapedza kunwa wine yangu iyi

(vanodaro Mr Tatire vachivhura
rimwe bottle re wine)

Maria

Ndakakwidza upstairs ndichifunga
kuti why has my husband changed all
of a sudden.I used to be Mr Tatire's
weakness,ko vachinja nei?Ndakabva
ndafunga kuenda ku room
kwemwana wangu Siara
kunomubvunza about my husband's

sudden attitude.Ndakasvika mu room
ma Siara akarara.Ndakabva
ndamumutsa

Siara

Muri sei mhamha,do you need
anything? (anodaro Siara achitsukuta
maziso)

Maria

I need to ask you something

(Maria anoramba akatarisa Siara)

Siara

What is it?

Maria

Is your father having an affair with another woman?

Siara

Umm no,I don't think so.Why asking?

(anodaro Siara achiratidza
kushamisika)

Maria

Your father is behaving strange,he
nolonger wants to do me any favours
.Today I asked him to arrange a party
for our belated anniversary but he
refused

Siara

It's strange though but I think it's because of Rosslyn the so called "singing girl"

Maria

Who is Rosslyn?

Siara

She is a new worker here, they came with her sister Tabitha. They are Mr Tineyi's two daughters.

Maria

Tell me more about them

(anodaro Maria achigara pa bed
paiva na Siara)

Siara

Father says that Rosslyn sings like
his first wife,hanzi her voice is great
and he feels like his wife is here.One
day I even heard father crying saying

that he regrets marrying a second wife because no one could ever replace his first wife...

Maria

WHAT!

Siara

Zvakaoma kani

Maria

ROSSLYN AND HER SISTER MUST
LEAVE THIS HOUSE!!!

Siara

I second you,I am solidly behind you...

Tony

One day I woke up ndokubva ndaenda
zvangu kunogeza.It was a Sunday
and I was not going to work After
bathing I ate breakfast ndokubva

ndagara zvangu mu dining.I decided to go upstairs to see how Ross is doing plus I wanted her to sing for me,this time I didn't want any excuses from her because I had missed her voice so much....

End of Chapter 10

[1/6, 12:27] Henly: BECAUSE OF LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 11

Ross

Around 8am I heard a knock. I was still sleeping so ndakapfeka night gown rangu ndokubva ndaenda kunovhura door. To my surprise it was

Tony

Tony

How are you Ross,it's been a long time

Ross

I'm fine sir and you?

Tony

I'm not fine at all..

Ross

Why?

Tony

I miss your voice, today you must sing
for me Ross it's been a long time
since I last heard your voice.

Ross

Okay I will sing for you but let me
bath first

Tony

Ok I will be waiting in my room.Call
me when you are done

Ross

OK sir

Tony

By the way you are looking more
beautiful today

Ross

Thank you sir

Tony anobva aenda zvake. Inini Im left
confused kuti ndoita sei Tony ari
kuda kuimbirwa apa inini handigoni
kuimba kwacho. I feel so
stressed. What if Tony finds out that

Im not the real singing girl? imagine
kuti ndinonyarira pai after all that he
did for me.I think I should go and ask
for help from Tabitha

Tabitha

I was busy kutsvaira mumba when I
saw Ross akamira pa door re cottage
achifemera pamusoro

Ross

Sister can I see you it's very

important

Tabitha

Okay come in

(Tabitha anoratidza kushamisika
akatarisa Ross)

Ross

No I can't enter inside the cottagey its
dusty

Tabitha

Handi you used to sleep in this
cottage,ikozvino wagarika
wakuramba kupinda mu cottagey
kutokanganwa chazuro
nehope,anyway what is it (anodaro
Tabitha achibuda panze)

Ross

Tony wants me kuti ndimuimbire

Tabitha

I knew this was coming. What
did you say to him

Ross

I just said it's OK I will sing for you. Im
so stressed out. Help me I know kuti
you are the real singing girl, I know
that you are good at singing. What
should I do?

Tabitha

How did you know that I was the singing girl?

Ross

Tabitha we have grown up together and I always knew your talent iwe

Tabitha

I think I have a plan?

Ross

What's the plan

Tabitha

Handei ku room kwako then you will lock the door.I will start singing loud then Tony achauya achigogodza door achida kupinda kuzokuona uchiimba but just tell him that you are bathing and he should hear you singing ari pa door

Ross

PERFECT IDEA

Tabitha

So let's go now!

Ross

Ndakabva ndaenda ku room kwangu na Tabitha.Tabitha akatanga kuimba ari mu bathroom the same song yaakaimba that night yainzi "It might

be you"Tabitha akaimba zvekuti imba
yese yakanga yavharirwa ne voice
rake.Paakapedza kuimba I told
Tabitha to hide in the
bathroom.Ndakabva ndaenda
kunovhura door ndokubva ndaona
Tony na Mr Tatire vakamira pa door
clapping hands for me

Mr Tatire

Well sang my daughter
.Keep singing I like it

Tony

Honestly Im speechless,I don't know how to describe how good your voice is.Come here Ross and give me a hug

Ross

Tony anobva andipa a tight hug.I could smell his expensive perfume.I felt like I was somewhere else.Mr Tatire vanobva vadzokera zvavo ku dining

Tony

Can I see you later in the evening at the loan near the garden?

Ross

Is there any problem?

Tony

No no,there is no problem at all

Ross

It's OK you can see me,I will be free...

Tony

Okay I will see you later

Maria

So this Rosslyn wants to destroy my marriage?I will not only attack her but I will attack her sister also...Ndakabva ndaenda in my

bedroom ndakavhura briefcase
remurume wangu and I took a large
amount of money there .Ndakabva
ndabuda panze ndakanga ku cottage
and luckily ndakasvika Tabitha asimo
ndokubva ndapinda.I started looking
for her monarch and I found it
ndokubva ndaisa 20000US dollars
imomo.Ndakavhara monarch rake
ndokubva ndaridzosa pamusoro pe
wardrope parakanga
riri.Ndakakurumidza kubuda mu
cottage ndichisekerera zvangu...

Tabitha

I think my job is done here.I have to go back to the cottagey because ndasiya ndisina kukiya door

Ross

It's OK,once again thank you sis you are such a darling.We will continue with the same plan kana Tony akuda kuimbirwa again (anodaro Ross hugging her sister)

Tabitha

Yess my dear sister I will do anything
for you...

Ndakabva ndaparadzana
naRoss.Ndakabuda mu main house
ndichinyahwaira kuti ndisaonekwe
because I wanted to avoid
Siara.Ndakadzokera mu cottagey
ndokubva ndatanga kubika

Ross

Around 8pm dzemanheru Chennai

akabva auya ku room kwangu apa
ndanga ndabatwa ne hope

Chenai

Ross muka shaa Tony is waiting for
you outside ku loan

Ross

Oh I had almost forgotten,regai
ndiende now

Chenai

Sharp,let me go to sleep ndakaneta shamwari.

Ross

It's OK

Chenai akabva ananga ku room kwake.Ndakabuda panze ndakananga ku loan.I saw Tony akandimirira zvake akaisa maoko muhomwe...

Ross

Hie

Tony

Hey it's good you are here,pliz take a seat

Ross

Ndakabva ndagara pama loan chairs
and iye akabva akagarawo pa chair
which was closer to me

Tony

I just wanted to talk to you for a few minutes

Ross

Okay...

Tony

How old are you(anodaro Tony

akanditarisa mumaziso)

Ross

I'm 19 sir

Tony

Do you have a boyfriend?....

Ross

Phone yangu yakabva yatanga ku rira

and I realised that Chris was
calling. Ndakabva ndadaira phone
forgetting kuti phone iri pa load

Chris Hello dea

Ross

How are you

Chris

I'm not OK

Ross

Can we talk later Pliz

Chris

Ross wakazoti chii concerning my
issue,I love you pliz just give me a
chance....

End of chapter 11

[1/6, 12:27] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 12

Ross

Ndakabva ndakata phone yangu apa
Tony akanga aramba akanditarisa

Tony

Who is he?

Ross

He is Chris, my high school
mate, he...he..i..s not my boyfriend but
he has proposed to me (anodaro Ross
kahana achirovera)

Tony

And what's your take? Are you going to accept?

(Tony akanga amira akandifuratira)

Ross

I'm still thinking sir

Tiri pakati pekutaura Ray anobva

asvika

Ray

Excuse me sir,I want to talk to you

Tony

Is it private?

Ray

Yes

Tony

Ok handei paside

(anodaro Tony achibva pa loan paiva
na Ross)

Ray

Sir your private investigator Vendetta
gave me this parcel for you(anodaro
Ray achitambidza envelope kuna
Tony)

Tony

What's inside?

Ray

I dont know,he said that the parcel is
only for you

Tony

Ok thank you

Ray

It's OK sir

Tony

Ndakabva ndadzokera pa loan paiva naRoss,ndakagara pasi ndokubva ndavhura envelope iya ndakaona muine ma pictures aiva imomo.I took out the pictures and I was surprised kuona ari ma pictures Ross akagara with an unknown guy pa chicken inn,mamwe ma pictures airatidza Ross akabatwa maoko with the same

guy just beside my hotel.Handina
kuda kuratidza Ross these
pictures.My heart was now
burning

Ross

Is there any problem sir,whats in your
envelope that is making you to
change your mood?

Tony

I will see you tomorrow (anodaro

Tony achisimuka akananga ku main house)

Ross

Sir are you OK?

Tony

I ignored Ross ,ndakaramba ndichifamba ndichienda ku main door.Ndakambomira pa main door for some minutes,I was feeling depressed.Ndakazofunga kudzokera

ku loan kwandakanga ndasiya Ross
akangomira...

Ross

I was surprised kuti why Tony achinja
mood yake.Ndakazoona Tony ave
kudzoka futi pa loan pandaiva

Tony

Rosslyn I love you!so much!

Ross

Ndakazoona ndanamwa ne kiss all of
a sudden We kissed for a long
time...

Tony

Do you feel the same way?
(anodaro Tony looking into my eyes)

Rosslyn

Yes I do,I loved you since the day that
I first saw you on television,my wish

was always to be with you,to spend
the rest of my life with you.

Tony

Today your wish has come.I fell
inlove with you the moment I heard
your voice,your voice tells me the
beauty that is not only outside but
inside you.I want to you be the
mother of my children.I want to
dream with you forever...

Ross

Tony

but please leave Chris. From today I
don't want to see you near him
handiti ka?

Ross

Yes I will leave me for good. all I have
is you now.

Tony

good girl let's go inside its now
cold here..

Ross

Okay

Tony

Takabva ndapinda mumba naRoss
ndakamusiya ku room kwake.I gave
her a goodnight kiss ndokubva

ndadzika downstairs.I took that envelope out of my pocket jean ndokubva ndairasa mu bin remu kitchen.I didn't want Ross to see it because I didn't want anyone to know that I have a private investigator....

Thabitha's POV

My sister's wish has come true.Yesterday around 9 I went outside kunotora bhutsu dzangu dzandakanga ndayanika kuseri kwe cottagey and I was surprised to see Tony kissing Ross at the loan kkk

God Im just happy for them.Its better kuti Tony azoziva kuti Ross is not the singing girl kana vachata.I believe usually kana vachata vese there is no reverse My sister had always wanted a good life and fortunately she has won...plus nemadadiro aanoita haatombofaniri kuzoita mukomana murombo because anofa nekusekwa nevanhu.I pray for their relationship to last....

Ross

The following day ndakamutswa in

the morning ne noise yaiitika down
stairs.Ndakapfeka my gown
ndokubva ndadzika downstairs and I
saw Mr Tatire,Maria,Siara,Tony and
Ray vari mu dining

Maria

I think we should search every worker
mari haingameri makumbo ka. apa
it's a large amount of amount of
money futi

Mr Tatire

Let's forget about the issue,I don't like zve noise.I will find a way to recover my money

Ray

I think we should investigate this issue because tikangonyarara the same person will repeat this shameless act

Tony

But what surprises me is that for 10
years pamba pano hapasati
pakambobiwa,why today?

Ray

But who is that person who doesn't
fear the tight security here

Maria

We must find out who stole the
money

Ray

Yes madam

Tony

Call all the workers now!

Ray

Okay sir

Ndakadaidza all the workers kuti

vauye mu dining for an urgent
meeting

Ma workers ese vakauya ndokubva
vaungana mudining

Tony

I called all of you here because a
large amount of money is missing in
this house. My father cannot find
20000us dollars from his
bedroom. Kana paine atora pliz return
it or we will start searching all of you
and I don't think you may want to be

embarrassed tichi searcher ma bags
enyu

Maria

You have heard him, return this
money now!

Ray

Return it now zvisati zvasata if not
we are going to lock the gates and
search all of you and if we find you
with the money we are going to call

the police and they will take you away
because hatichengeti mbavha pano...

Tony

Kana uchinyara kudzosa mari pane
vanhu vakawanda you will just come
to me secretly I will forgive you.Kana
paine ane mari iyoyo Im giving you 1
hour to return it.One more thing I
would like to say that Rosslyn the
new worker is now my girlfriend so
from today treat her with
respect.Thank you,you can return to
your respective duties...

Tabitha

Ndakabuda kubva mu main house
matakanga tadaidzwa.I was shocked
kuti ndiyani asina matyira angaba
20000dollars apa forex
futi.Ndakageza zvangu pandakanga
ndava kubuda kuti ndiende kubasa
ndakaona Ray akamira pa gate

Ray

How are you miss Tabitha,Im sorry

you can't go out sir Tony wants to
search all the workers here because
mari yakabiwa yaramba kubuda

Tabitha

Inga pakaipa,it's OK I will wait kusvika
searching yapera

Ray

Sharp

Tabitha

Ndakapinda mu cottage mangu
ndokubva ndagara pa sofa ndatanga
kunyemwerera ndichifunga zvakanga
zvataurwa na Tony kuti Ross is now
her girlfriend.Ndakazobatwa ne hope
zvangu

Maria

It's now 11am and mari haisati
yabuda,let's call Ray and his guys so
that they can search the entire house
(anodaro Maria akatarisa wrist watch
yake)

Siara

You are right mother,let's call Ray

Ray

Ndakazodaidzwa mu dining kuti
searching itange.I took my other 3
boys vandinoshandanda navo and we
started searching every room and
every corner in the main house.We
searched everywhere but we couldn't
not find the missing

money Ndakadzika upstairs with
my guys taneta nekutsvaga mari

Tony

Did you find anything?(anodaro Tony
akagara pa sofa)

Ray

No sir tatsvaga kwese but
tashaya(anodaro Ray achipukuta ziya)

Mr Tatire

It's OK thank you for your time,let's
leave the case

Maria

But there is one place isina kutariswa

Ray

Where madam?

Maria

The cottagey

Ray

Sorry I almost forgot,guys let's go
and search the cottagey

Tony

Wait!don't go and search in the
cottage I don't think it's necessary.I
don't think Tabitha is capable of

stealing the money

Mr Tatire

Yes that girl is quiet and well behaved

Siara

since we searched the whole house
it won't be fair if we left the cottage
because it may look like tiri kuita
favour Kuna Tabitha.Lets just be fair
enough to search every where

Ray

I think she is right

Mr Tatire

OK go and search but I know you will find nothing there

Ray

Takabva taenda ku cottage kwaigara Tabitha. We searched the whole room and we were shocked kuona a large

amount of money iri mu monarch
make.I went to the main house to call
my boss vaive mu dining with his
family kuti ndivaudze kuti we found a
large amount of money mu bag ra
Tabitha

Tony

Ko Ray wadzoka futi.I know you didn't
find the money.Anyway let's leave
this issue...

Ray

No sir, fortunately we found this
money mu monarch ma
Tabitha(anodaro Ray achitambidza
Tony 2 ma bundles e mari)

Tony

How much is it?(anodaro Tony
achibata bata mari iya)

Ray

It's exactly 20000 dollars sir

Tony

Where is Tabitha?

Ray

Ndamusiya achichema ari ku cottage

Maria

So tiri kuchengeta mbavha pano.Im
disappointed ini

Siara

I am shocked kunzwa kuti Tabitha is
the one who stole the money apa
anga achitipedzera nguva yedu
achitadza kutaura kuti ndiye ane mari

Mr Tatire

Pliz go and call Tabitha here

Ray

Ndakabva ndaenda kunodaidza
Tabitha kuti auye ku main house mu
dining

Tabitha

Ndakashamisika kuona a large some
of money iri mu monarch
mangu.Ndakatanga kuchema
because I knew kuti uku kwaiva
kudzingwa pamba chete,I wonder kuti
mari yacho yakapinda sei mu
monarch mangu.Ndakapererwa and
ndakambotanga kufunga kuti ndi
Ross ainge abva nayo ku main house

ndokubva aisa mu monarch mangu
because Ross aida mari
stereki.Ndakazooka Ray ave
kundidaidza achindiudza kuti
ndakanga ndichidiwa ku main
house.Ndakaenda zvangu and I was
shaking plus makumbo angu akanga
achidikitira nekutya .I started thinking
kuti ndakatadzeiko kunyadziswa
kudai.Ndakasvika the Tatire family
vese vakagara mudining but Ross
anga asipo,I think she was in her
room.

Mr Tatire

Tabitha ko mari iyi yapinda sei mu
bag mako?

(vanodaro vachinongedzera mari
yakanga yaiswa pa table)

Tabitha

I don't know sir

(anodaro Tabitha akatsikitsira)

Mr Tatire

I want you to tell me the truth,did you steal this money?

Tabitha

No sir,I am clean,I am innocent.I didn't steal any money and Im confused kuti mari iyi yapinda sei mu monarch mangu.

Maria

So do you think kuti mari

yangobhururuka kubva mu main
house kusvika cottage ?

Siara

But yesterday I saw Tabitha
achinyahwaira achibva mu main
house. What were you doing mu
main house because I don't usually
see you muno

Ross

She came to see me her sister

(anodaro Ross achidzika down stairs)

Siara

But akanga achinyahwaira for the
why?

Ross

It's because she was avoiding
you,she was avoiding noise from you
Siara,unotaurisa. I still remember you
didnt want us kuti tigare mu main

house the first time we came here so
thus why ainyahwaira she was trying
to avoid you and your bad mouth

Siara

Oh really.I see

Maria

Don't mind Ross ,they are lying
Tabitha is a thief.Let me call the
police

(anodaro Maria achibuditsa phone

yake yaiva muhomwe ye trouser)

Tony

Stop it mother!The issue is now closed.

Maria

One day I will prove to you that she is a thief wait and see

Tony

Tabitha you can go back to the cottagey.

Ray

Sir do you think kuti Tabitha stole the money?

Tony

I don't know!Anyway Im going to my room

Siara

Tony is that all you need to say?

(Tony ari pakati pekutaura na Siara
mu dining Charlotte anobva apinda)

Charlotte

Hey honey Im back come and give
me a hug and a kiss .

Tony

Charlotte what are you doing here?.I
thought you left for good?

Charlotte

I later realized that I was wrong for
my actions that I did previously.Im
sorry honey

(anodaro Charlotte achibata bata
maoko a Tony)

Tony

I'm sorry also, it's too late.

Charlotte

What?No !

Tony

Meet Rosslyn my new girlfriend.I
proposed to her yesterday and soon
we are planning for an engagement
ceremony.(anodaro Tony kissing
Ross)

Charlotte

I knew it.I knew it that waida Rosslyn
kubvira kudhara.How can you do this
to me Tony?Is it her voice that made
you to love her?If it's her voice I can
practice to be a great singer too and
we will meant our relationship
(anodaro Charlotte achichema)

Tony

I said it's too late Charlotte I don't
have many words to say to you Im a
busy guy...

Charlotte

I promise I will be a good singer one day please let's settle our differences

Tony

It's not only about singing but it's also about the behavior that you have which made me to give up on you.If you had realised your mistake that day we could have been together today.Charlotte please go.I don't love

you anymore...

Charlotte

How dare you reject me like that after
wasting my time.I hate you!

Tony

All I did was to show you love but in
return you showed me the other side
of you Charlotte

(Charlotte akabva anzwa hashu

ndokubva asundidzira Tony and
Tony akasvika kunorovera musoro
wake pa corner ye coffe table and the
next thing ropa rakanga razara pasi
nepamadziro emu dining...

End of Chapter 12

[1/6, 12:27] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

Chapter 13

Ross

Pandakaona Tony adonha pasi ropa razara everywhere ndakambo stika for a moment.Ndakaenda kunomubata musoro wake and he looked lifeless.Mr Tatire havana kuona nguva yekumbopopotera Charlotte, vakabva vaidaidza ambulance ndokubva yaendesa Tony to a private hospital

Mr Tatire

Takasvika ku hospital and Tony akabva aendeswa mu ward. Social media yakanga yazara kunze kwe hospital ichida kunzwa kuti Tony ave sei since Tony was a popular business tycoon. Inini ne family yangu takanga tangomira kunze kwe ward because the doctor had instructed us kuti tisapinde mu ward maiva naTony. Everyone was shaken. Tabitha naRoss vainge vakagara pa bench raiva opposite to us and Ross akanga

asina kugadzikana at all

Ross

I hope this is not the end of it all .I
hope he won't die...How can he die
when he was planning to engage with
me.How can he die when he is about
to change my life?(anodaro Ross
akatsikitsira)

Tabitha

Don't worry he won't die.I believe

Tony is strong. He is a fighter. Inini
naRoss takabva tabuda mu hospital
tichienda kunotsvaga ma fruits
ekuzopa murwere Tony

Mr Tatire

doctor vakabva vabuda kubva mu
ward vachiita kubuda ziya ndofunga it
was because of the work ravakanga
vachibata bata mu ward imomo

Mr Tatire

Doctor any news?(anodaro Mr Tatire
vachitaura ne voice raive nekutya
mukati)

Doctor

Well he is out of danger for now.
pane nyama dzandasona kugotsi
kwake but I have discovered that
Tony lost alot of blood and he needs
more blood (vanodaro doctor
vachidzungudza musoro)

Mr Tatire

Okay you can carry out the blood transfusion process I will pay any amount

Doctor

I know you are willing to pay any amount but the problem is that Tony's blood type is O+ and hatina that blood type for the moment

Mr Tatire

I have the same blood type
rakafanana naTony so can I donate
blood for him?

Doctor

No you cant, the last time when you
came into this hospital I told you kuti
don't ever donate blood because
mune ropa shoma mumuviri

Mr Tatire

So doctor what am I going to do?

Doctor

Okay let me check if your family
Maria and Siara can be able to
donate blood for Tony...

Mr Tatire

Maria and Siara vanotevera doctor
kuti vaende kunotariswa kuti
vanokwanisa here kupa ropa kuna
Tony. Doctor vano zouya after 20
minutes pandakanga ndakagara

Doctor

I'm sorry Mr Tatire your family vane
ropa shoma so they can't donate
blood

Mr Tatire

Pliz doctor do something,my son will
die

(vanodaro Mr Tatire vakabata collar
ya doctor)

Doctor

It's quite a pity kuti blood type O+
rinonetsa kuwana futi,I encourage
you kuti munotsvaga anyone ane that
blood type uye aine ropa rakawanda

Mr Tatire

Where is Tabitha and Ross maybe
they can be able to donate blood for
Tony

Siara

Vabuda vachiti vari kuenda
kunotenga ma fruits ekuzopa
Tony. Vanofambisawo havagarisiki

Mr Tatire

Okay, can we see Tony for the
moment?

Doctor

Right now you cannot see him, he
needs much rest and haadi any

disturbance because he is in a critical condition. All I have to tell you is that blood type O+ will be transported to this hospital next week and I believe that next week will be too late. I have tried to call many doctors from other hospitals but none have Havana blood type O+. Your son needs blood very fast...

Siara

Have you tried Chinotimba hospital?

Doctor

I'm sorry they said havana

Mr Tatire

Okay doctor I will see you later in the day let me see what I can do. Take care of my son. If anything happens to my son then consider yourself dead doctor (vanodaro vachinongedzera doctor nechigunwe)

Doctor

It's now out of my control Mr Tatire

Mr Tatire

Ndakabva ndabuda mu hospital with my family ndakananga kumba. Vanhu ve social media were following us as we were going kumota which I had parked just beside the hospital, I ignored them because I was not in the state to say even a word. Ndainge ndapererwa mufunge apa ziya richingoerera...

Tabitha

Takazopinda mu hospital and we were surprised kunzwa kuti the Tatire family is gone. We went to the doctor's office kunonzwa kuti zvakanga zvakamira sei. Takazosangana na doctor vachibuda mu ward maiva na Tony

Ross

Doctor how's Tony doing? Im his

girlfriend.Is he OK?

Doctor

He needs blood very fast.Mr Tatire and his family vatadza kumupa ropa because vane ropa shoma mumuviri so sofar the situation is not yet over...

Ross

Ko is it possible if I donate blood for him but ndiri kuma periods?..

Doctor

Usually it is not advised for you to donate blood during menstruation period because you will be losing blood so it won't be healthy enough to give blood whilst you are losing blood

Tabitha

Doctor let me try my luck maybe I can qualify to be a donor for Tony

Doctor

Okay follow me to my office

Tabitha

Ndakatevera doctor ku office kwavo and fortunately I had blood type O+ and I was the rightful person to donate blood to Tony. I donated my blood to Tony and after an hour the process was over. The doctor told me to rest for a while ndiri mu ward

Ross

I was outside the ward ndakamirira kuti the donation process ipere. I was relieved kuti paita a donor Tabitha akwanisa ku donator blood kuna Tony. The doctor vakazondidaidza ku office kwavo and I went there

Doctor

At the moment your sister is sleeping, she needs some rest. Ndaida kubvunza some details about your sister so that kana Tony amuka

ndozomuudza the name of the
person amupa ropa

Ross

OK,my sister's name is Rosslyn Tineyi
and she's 19 years of age ...

Doctor

OK so I will tell Tony kuti Rosslyn was
the one who donated blood to
Tony.For the meantime let me phone

Mr Tatire ndivaudze kuti zvazoita
because I know kuti he must be
worried by now

(vanodaro doctor vachinyora-nyora
ma papers)

Ross

OK sir..

Ndakazomirira kuti Tabitha amuke
and within an hour Tabitha was
already awake and she said that she
was now feeling better...

Ross

How are you feeling Tabitha?

Tabitha

I'm feeling better but I need water
(anodaro Tabitha achiratidza kupera
simba)

Ross

I will get you water but listen here.I
lied to the doctor that you are
Rosslyn because ndaida kupihwa the
glory yekuti I gave blood to Tony so if
the doctor asks your name just tell
him that you are Rosslyn.I only did
this so that I can be able to impress
Tony into marrying me..

Tabitha

There is no problem at all I will do it
for you my sister.I will lie that Ross
donated blood for Tony because I
want your relationship to work

Ross

Thank you sis,let me go and fetch water for you

Tabitha

Takazobuda mu hospital naRoss,we wanted to see Tony but the doctor said that we have to come tomorrow morning.Takasvika kumba and Mr Tatire was so happy to hear that Ross donated blood for Tony

Mr Tatire

My daughter you have been such a blessing in this family. Thank you so much for donating blood to Tony at least Im now relieved my daughter. Pliz go to your room and take a rest. I know you must be feeling weak after donating blood. Chenai is going to prepare a stew for you and she will bring some water melons and cucumbers to replace yr blood. (vanodaro hugging Ross)

Tabitha

Sir let me go back to the cottagey

Mr Tatire

Ko why are you sweating Tabitha?

Tabitha

Im feeling hot

Mr Tatire

Okay I think if you take a bath you will feel better

Tabitha

Okay sir

Ndakabva ndabuda mu main house ndakananga ku cottage. There was a distance kubva ku main house kusvika ku cottage .Pandakanga ndava kuda kusvika ku cottage

ndakatanga kunzwa kupera simba
and the next thing ndanga ndadonha
ndava pasi.Ndakanga ndisina
kufenda but ndaingonzwa kupera
simba I think it was because of the
blood I donated.Ndakazongoona an
unknown tall guy achiuya pandiri.The
guy was wearing black formal,his
shoes were glassy,his jacket was a
slim fit and he was wearing ma sun
glasses e gray.Generally he was
looking good

Unknown guy

Miss are you OK?

Tabitha

Sir Im feeling weak,call Chenai for me,she is inside the main house

Unknown guy

Shame,you are not feeling OK
miss(anodaro achitakura Tabitha)

Tabitha

Ndakazoonna the unknown guy
anditakura kunge zvinotwa a bride.

Tabitha

Pliz sir let me down.I can walk by
myself

Unknown guy

No you are weak miss (anodaro
achienda naTabitha ku main house)

Unknown guy

Ndakasvika mu kitchen ndikabva
ndagadzika the young lady pa chair. I
went to the fridge and I gave her a
juice.

Tabitha

Thank you sir

Unknown guy

What your name miss?

Tabitha

I'm Tabitha

Unknown guy

Don't worry Tabitha you will feel better soon.

Ndakazopinda mudining and I saw Mr
Tatire vakagara zvavo pa sofa
vachibaya-baya phone yavo

Mr Tatire

OH MICHAEL you are here
welcome home my son,where is your
brother?

Micheal

I left him outside the gate ari
kutevera

Mr Tatire

It's good to see you guys back,come

and take a seat my son

Michael

There is a young lady ari mu kitchen,I
found her kunze adonha pasi she
said she is feeling weak.She said
she's Tabitha

Mr Tatire

Ahh shame it must be the hot
weather let me call Chenai so that
she can take care of her.Anyway how

is Newyork?

Michael

Not bad .How is Tony feeling now.I
heard that akakuvara musoro

Mr Tatire

I believe he is OK now,doctor vanga
vati anoda ropa and luckily his
girlfriend Rosslyn just donated blood
for him today

Michael

Good to hear, but Tony didn't tell me that he now has a new girlfriend

Mr Tatire

He now have a new girlfriend. Tony realized that Charlotte was not the kind of woman that he needed plus Charlotte is the reason why Tony is in hospital. She is the one who injured Tony and what surprised me is that akanga asiri ku hospital futi, she ran away paaona kuti Tony akuvara

Micheal

Too bad

Tabitha

Chenai akazouya ku kitchen
kwandaiva ndokubva andipa some
pills ekuwedzera simba.I went back
to my cottage ndokubva ndarara...

Ross

The following morning around 9pm ndakashamisika kuona Tony adzoka kumba.I welcomed him with a hug apa akanga akasungwa bandage mumusoro.

Tony

Ross thank you for donating blood to me, I am beginning t o love you more and more.You are the kind of woman that I need in my life.Thank you for showing me love(anodaro Tony hugging Ross)

Ross

It's nothing,don't mention,since I am your girlfriend it's one of my duties

Tony

Guess what?

Ross

What?,Im not good at guessing

Tony

We are getting engaged in three days
time....

End of Chapter 13

[1/6, 12:27] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 14

Ross

Awwwww Im so happy I can't
wait for our engagement day.Its
going to be lit Tony

Tony

So tomorrow we will start preparing everything babe,I want to get engaged quickly and then I will marry you

Ross

I'm almost crying with tears of joy.My dream is coming true...Woow shuwa dreams do come true

Tony

Kkk Come let's go upstairs to my

room I need to lay down,Im still
feeling weak

Ross

Ndakabva ndaenda naTony wangu
upstairs.Tony was hugging me .It
was just a perfect moment and it was
my first time kuenda ku room kwa
Tony...

Tabitha

Ndakazomuka ave manheru and then

I realized kuti magetsi akanga adzima mucottage mandanga ndiri. It was around 8pm, ndakanga ndisingadi kunetsa vanhu ndichivaudza kuti magetsi adzima ku cottage. Ndakabva ndabuda hangu panze ndokubva ndagara pama chairs aiva pa loan. Ndakazoona a guy akuuya pa loan pandaiva, it was the same guy and itakura in the morning pandakanga ndapera simba. I didn't know kuti akanga achiuya ku loan kuzoitei at this hour

Michael

Hey,how are you feeling now

Tabitha

I'm now feeling better

Michael

By the way I'm Michael

(anodaro achimhoresa Tabitha)

Tabitha

Nice meeting you

Michael

I was just bored hangu nekugara
mumba so I thought of coming
outside to feel the night breeze
(anodaro achigara pa chair yaiva pa
loan)

Tabitha

Okay

Michael

Are you a worker here?

Tabitha

Yes

Michael

Can I share something with you?

Tabitha

What is it?

(anodaro Tabitha akatarisa ku side)

Micheal

I had a girlfriend,I loved her so much,I gave her everything,all the pleasures of life,chese chaaida ndaimuitira.I even gave her one of my houses in New York but in return she cheated on me.Im really hurt.I came here in Zimbabwe inorder to forget

everything about her.Im feel so empty
(anodaro Micheal akatsikitsira
musoro)

Tabitha

I blame you,it's your fault

Micheal

What?Why do you blame me?She
was the one who cheated on me

Tabitha

You men can be foolish
sometimes, how can you give a girl
everything. If you spoil a girl she will
give you shit in return. Don't waste
your money on a woman who is not
yet your wife instead invest your
money on something important
because mutorwa ane hanganwa. If
you continue pleasing a girlfriend she
will start demanding big favours day
by day and the moment
pauchazoramba kumupa zvaari kuda
she will cheat on you...

Michael

Woow well said miss.Anyway do you have a boyfriend?

Tabitha

I don't have time for guys because I heard that they cause pain and misery

Michael

Kkk it's not all of them

Tabitha

90% are bad boys

Michael

Excluding me,why don't you try me?

Tabitha

Like seriously?

Michael

Yes

Tabitha

I don't like rich guys vanhu vane mari
vanohura

Michael

you are funny

Tabitha

Yes

Michael

No it's not like that,if someone is rich
it doesn't mean kuti ane chihure babe

Tabitha

Hee why are you calling me babe?

Michael

Is there any problem if I call you
babe? In New York ndinodaidza
vaskana ndichiti babe

Tabitha

In Zimbabwe most of us believe that
if a guy calls you babe it means kuti
you are his girlfriend

Michael

Oh OK but I will continue to call you
babe

Tabitha

Unondidzingisa basa,pano
hapabvumidzwi zvisina basa

Michael

I'm the brother of your boss,if he tries
to sack you I will beat him up

Tabitha

Kkkk hoo

Michael

Yes

Tabitha

Ndakabva ndaramba ndakatarisa
muti wemu mango waiva ku

garden.Ndaingoramba ndakayeva
mango dzaiva dzakatsvukirira
mumuti,hameno kuti ma lights emu
garden here aiita kuti dzive attractive

Michael

Ndiri kuona waramba wakatarisa that
mango tree,do you like mangoes?

Tabitha

Yes

Micheal

Manje Im not good at climbing trees
but

I left some fruits near the swimming
pool kwandakanga ndakagara let's go
there ndinokupa.

Tabitha

Ndakamboda kuramba but
ndakazofunga kuti ndakanga ndisina
kubika plus ndaive
nenzara.Ndakabvuma ndokubva

taenda ku swimming pool kwaainge
asiya bowel rema fruits rake.

Michael

Yaar we are here,bowel rema fruits
riri pa table iyo let's go and sit there
uchidya zvako

Tabitha

Takabva taenda ndokubva ndagara
zvangu pama chairs aiva beside the
swimming pool ndichidya ma apples

,mango, strawberries nema banana

Micheal

Do you want to watch me swim?

Tabitha

Go ahead

Michael

Kkk is that a good reply?

Tabitha

So what should I say?

Michael

Okay watch me swim

Tabitha

Micheal akabva atanga kukumura ma
pyjamas ake ndokubva asara ne

short nevhesi.Paakanga akuda
kubvisa short rake ndakabva
ndavhara kumeso

Michael

Why are you closing your eyes?

Tabitha

Please don't go naked infront of me!

Michael

Kkk it's OK holy sister Mary I won't remove the short,let me jumb in now!

Tabitha

Michael anobva ajambira mumvura ndokubva atanga swimming yake.Micheal was handsome he had a dark chocolate complexion. I noticed that he is soft and gentle.I was beginning to enjoy his company.Micheal akabva apedza ku swimmer

Micheal

Sorry to bother you babe but can you bring me my blue drying towel riri pa chair opposite you

Tabitha

I will give you your towel if only you stop calling me babe

Michael

Kkk okay Tabitha dea can you bring

me my drying towel

(anodaro Micheal achisekerera)

Tabitha

Ndakabva ndatora towel ndokubva
ndaenda kunomupa.Micheal akabva
abuda kubva mu pool.Pandakanga
ndakuda kudzokera kuma chairs
kwandakanga ndiri ndakabva
ndatsvedza ndokubva ndawira mu
swimming pool.Micheal haana
kukurumidza kuzviona because
akanga akandifuratira plus phone
yake yairira music .Ndakanga ndave

kunyura because I didn't know how to swim after a few mins I became unconscious.

Michael

Ndakazoona Tabitha ava kunyura mu pool.Ndakashamisika kuti akanga apinda sei imomo.Ndakabva ndajambira futi mumvura ndokubva ndamutora but she was unconscious I think akanga amedza mvura yakawanda so ndakatanga kumutsvoda pamuromo kuti mvura ibude kubva mudumbu

Tabitha

Ndakazomuka Micheal achinditsvoda
pamuromo.Ndakanzwa
hasha.Ndakasimuka kubva paakanga
akandiradzika just beside the pool
ndokubva ndamupa mambama two
mbama yeku right neye ku left

Michael

Ko what have I done

Tabitha

How dare you kiss me. You think if you are rich you can do whatever you want with a girl. Nxaa you are disgusting that's why your girlfriend cheated on you...

Michael

Ndakapererwa zvekuti ndakangoramba ndakanyarara, her words were too heavy...

Tabitha

Ndakabva ndadzokera ku cottage, I
changed my clothes ndokubva
ndarara

Ross

The following morning ndakamukira
kuenda kumba kwa Chris along
Kingsway road kunotori mota
yangu. Ndaida kutori mota yangu
then ndozoenda kubasa. Ndakabuda

around 8am ndakananga kumba kwa
Chris. Pandakasvika akandivhurira the
gate and his house was beautiful and
pakanga pari smart

Chris

Welcome to my home. Ndaifunga kuti
ucharasika

Ross

Kkk ndingarasike nezera rangu iri
here? Anyway handisi kutombogara I

came to take my car ndoda kuenda
kubasa

Chris

Please just stay a little kani

Ross

No I came to take my car Chris. Im in
a hurry I need to do some paper
work. This is my last day at work so I
have to make sure that everything is
in order

Chris

What do you mean by saying this is my last day at work?

Ross

I'm getting engaged in three days time

Chris

WHAT!

Ross

Yes so I will be given leave at work
for a month

Chris

Who are you getting engaged to?

Ross

Tony

Chris

the famous business tycoon?

Ross

Yes

Chris

Please don't do this to me I love

you.Dont break my heart Ross.Ross
iwewe waizviziva kuti ndaikuda
kubvira kare.(anodaro Chris
akapfugama)

Ross

Pliz don't kneel down for me.You
have to learn to move on
Chris,vaskana havaperi in this
world.Everyday unosangana with
many girls out there so you can
choose amoung them

Chris

No,I love you.Its only you.If you marry Tony I will kill myself Ross because I can't live to see you with another man

Ross

Pliz give me my car keys I need to go

Chris

Pliz re think about what I said

Ross

CHRIS GIVE ME MY CAR KEYS PLIZ I
NEED TO GO!!!(Anodaro Ross ne
voice rine hasha mukati)

Chris

It's OK I will give you your car keys

Ross

Chris anobva adaidza garden boy
wake kuti atore ma car keys angu

aiva mu bedroom make.Garden boy
anodzoka nema keys angu

Chris

Here are your keys
(anodaro Chris with a sad expression)

Ross

Thank you,here is an invitation
card.Im inviting you to my
engagement party
(anodaro Ross achikandira Chris

invitation card re engagement yake)

Ross

Ndakabva ndadzokera kumba kunotoro Tabitha kuti ndiende naye kubasa. Takaenda tese kubasa and takapedza basa redu zvakanaka. Pandakanga ndava kubuda mu hotel ndakaudza the general cleaners kuti I have an engay party in three days time so vaifanira kuti mu hotel mugare muri smart because alot of people including veZBC vaizoya to my engagement

party. Elephant Hills Hotel is going to be the venue for my engagement ceremony. Ndakapedza basa ndikadzokera kumba na Tabitha...

Tabitha

Pandakanga ndiri mumota tichidzokera kumba na Ross, ndakatanga kufunga what happened yesterday ndina Michael. The soft and tender voice ra Micheal made me feel something that I never felt before. So Michael actually kissed me? I hated it but there was something different

that I felt yesterday when he kissed me,there was a feeling yandakanzwa and I can't describe it but I hate Michael for what he did,he thinks Im a bitch waanotsvoda paadira .I have to avoid him...

Ross

Takasvika pamba and I left Tabitha ku cottage.I went ku main house,I saw Tony ari ega mu dining

Ross

Hie sweety

Tony

Babe I have a surprise for you

Ross

What is it?

Tony

Let's go upstairs

Ross

Ndakaenda upstairs naTony and we went into his bedroom.Tony's bedroom was designed in such a nice way zvekuti ukapinda mu bedroom yake waifunga kuti uri kuneimwe nyika.Every furniture in his room was worth a thousand of dollars

Tony

Look I bought this dress for you from Italy. I want you to wear it on our engagement ceremony (anodaro achibvisa the dress pa hanger paraive)

Ross

Woow its so nice,woow I can see ma diamonds ari kumupendero we dress. Are they real diamonds (anodaro Ross achibata bata mupendero we dress)

Tony

Yes babe they are real diamonds.

Ross

They are so precious

(anodaro Ross achierera misodzi
yemufaro)

Tony

I love you Rose,I will do anything for
you...(anodaro Tony hugging me)

Ross

Whilst Tony was hugging me phone
yangu yakabva yatanga kurira

Tony

Who is calling?

Ross

It's an unknown number

Tony

Answer it

Ross

Ndakabva ndadaira phone and this
time phone yangu yakanga isiri pa
load

Ross

Hello who is it?

Unknown

Hello am I speaking to Rosslyn?

Ross

Yes it's me

Unknown

You are talking with Doctor Mudzengerere from Chinotimba hospital ,Chris had had an accident today because he had been drinking so much,right now he is saying he wants to see you for the last time because he is thinking that he might not survive. I also discovered that he ate a poisonous substance.He is in a critical condition.I would appreciate it if you come earlier because I don't know if he is going to survive or not.The chances of survival are 50/50....

End of Chapter 14[1/6, 12:27] Henly:
BECAUSE OF LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 15

Ross POV

Misodzi yangu yakanga yoda kubuda. What if Chris dies? he will put the blame on me, he will die saying I killed him. I have to go to Chinotimba hospital like now so that I can see how he is doing, try to talk to him and to make him understand that I'm already taken

Tony

Is everything OK?

Ross

Yes everything is OK Tony

Tony

Who was calling?

Ross

It's one of my friends she was
congratulating me kuti Im about to
be engaged

Tony

Ko why uri kuita kunge uri kuda
kuchema babe?

Ross

It's tears of joy

Tony

Ross

Let me go to the kitchen I will be back

Tony

Okay babe

Ross

Ndakabva ndaenda ku kitchen.I
wanted to see Chenai,ndaيدا

kumuudza nyaya yangu kuti andipe
advise yekuita.Ndakasvika Chennai
achisuka ma plates

Chennai

Hesi Ross,wanga warova these
days.Ndofunga uri kupihwa mazirudo
that's why wave kudada ka?(anodaro
Chennai achinyemwerera)

Ross

Chennai there is a problem

Chenai

Ko chii futi?

Ross

I need your advice

Chenai

Ndiudze chii?

Ross

There is this guy

anonzi Chris he is my high school mate. Tiri ku high school aindipfimba but we got separated ndisina kumupa reply, he is back again and he is saying he loves me but today I told him that Im inlove with Tony and we are about to be engaged but he didn't understand me and now at this hour a doctor from Chinotimba hospital phoned me vachiti Chris had an accident because he was drinking too much and he said he wants to see

me before he dies because he thinks
he cannot survive. I don't want him to
die saying I am the one responsible
for his death Chenai (Ross anotanga
kuchema)

Chenai

Haha don't cry shamwari even if
akafa hausi iwe unenge
wakamuuraya because you never
layed a finger on him saka don't
worry even court chaiyo it won't judge
such a case because ndiye anenge
akazviuraya ega. Chirega kuchema

you never know pamwe Chris ari
kukunyepera kungoda
kukuvhundutsira chete.

Ross

Do you think so?

Chenai

Yes,handi iwewe you love Tony

Ross

Yes I love Tony

Chenai

Good then ignore Chris,zvimwe
zvinhu imweya yetsvina inenge ichida
kukutadzisa kuita engagement
ceremony yako zvakanaka naTony

Ross

OK Chenai,Im going upstairs to sleep

Chenai

Sleep well and don't stress yourself

Ross

Ross

Ndakabva ndapukuta misodzi
ndokubva ndadzokera ku bedroom
kwa Tony

Michael

Since that day I have never stopped

thinking about Tabitha. Each and
everytime I always think about her. I
think of her beauty, her light
complexion, her hair, her slim body, her
smile and mostly the innocence that
she has. I remember when I kissed
her I felt like I was with the rightful
person in my life. The memories of
that day tiri pa swimming pool is
haunting me. I have gone to the
cottagey to look for her, I have
knocked her door several times but
she is ignoring me. I think I should go
and ask Tony I need to know more
about Tabitha...

Ndakadzika downstairs kubva ku
room kwangu ndichida kuona
Tony.Ndakasvika mudining ndikaona
Tony akagara na Raffael vachitaura
zvavo nyaya.I then joined in

Tony

How are you bro

Michael

I'm good but Im not used to the
weather yemu Zimbabwe ndanga

ndatojaira kwedu ku Newyork
kunotonhorera

Tony

Ndizvo zvanga zvichitaura Raffael
hanzi it's too hot in Zimbabwe kkk

Raffael

It's true mdara kkk

Tony

Anyway who wants to go for a walk?

Michael

Yes I need a walk therapy

Tony.

Let's go my brother,ko what about you Raffael?

Raffael

Ahh no Im tired,you guys you should go

Tony

Takabva tabuda hedu naMichael.Takatanga kufamba tichitevedza tarred road.Vanhu vaingondiona vainditora ma pictures since I was popular.Vamwe vataisangana navo mu road vaikumbira kutorwa picture neni.One of my fans akazonditi:

Fan

Sir why muri kufamba
netsoka?Where is your cars?Are you
now broke?

Tony

Kkkk so a rich guy haachabvumidzwi
kufamba netsoka here?

Fan

You are so humble sir.Have a good

day...

Michael

Kkk these people are so funny

Tony

Kkk yes there are

Michael

Anyway I wanted to ask you kuti how

much do you know about
Tabitha?(anodaro Micheal kicking
small stones aiva mu road)

Tony

Why did you ask about her all of a
sudden?

Michael

I think Im falling inlove with her

Tony

Tabitha is quiet and soft. Mostly she likes to do things on her own, infact I think she likes being alone because most of the time I see her alone or with Ross her sister chete. Thats the little that I know about Tabitha

Michael

Woow I guess I will try my luck

Tony

Go ahead and try bro,no girl can resist you.Une yese kkk

Michael

Maybe I should buy her something nice like a gold watch.But where can I get pure gold watch here?

Tony

maybe you can check in town tomorrow as for me most of my things ndotengera ku Italy

Michael

But Tabitha is angry at me.I kissed her yesterday and she slapped me

Tony

My bro you are so fast.Its been two days wamuziva and you already kissed her?

Michael

Kkk no something went
wrong, anyway let's talk about
something else

Tony

Kkk haa but wakanyanya

Michael

kkkk actually it didn't happen the way
you are thinking Anyway how's
business doing especially ku Delta
Beverages

Tony

I can say business is doing better. What about your own business

Michael

Mine is moving smoothly. I was thinking of building another house here in Zimbabwe (anodaro Micheal akaisa maoko ake muhomwe)

Tony

Takazoramba tichitaura nyaya dze
business kusvika tadzokera
kumba.Tichipinda pa gate Michael
akabva ati:

Micheal

Let me go and check Tabitha ku
cottage

Tony

Okay bro

Michael

Ndakaenda ku cottage kunotarisa
Tabitha.Ndakatanga ku knocker door
rake

Tabitha I know you are inside please
open the door I want to apologise for
what happened yesterday.(anodaro
Micheal achigogodza door)

Tabitha

Whilst ndakagara zvangu mu cottage
ndichidya ndakanzwa Michael achi
knocker pa door.I thought of ignoring
him but ndakazofunga kuenda
kunovhura door

Michael

It's good you opened the door
Tabitha

Tabitha

What do you want?

Michael

Can I at least get inside?

Tabitha

No taura zvauri kuda kutaura uri
panze

Micheal

I wanted to say Im sorry for what

happened yesterday.

Tabitha

Okay I forgive you, can I go now?

Michael

Can we have a chat today manheru at the loan?

Tabitha

For what?

Micheal

I think...I...th...ink I think Im falling
inlove with you Tabitha

Tabitha

Michael let me make things clear to
you.If you think I love you, you are
wrong.I DON'T LOVE YOU MICHAEL
and I don't want to chat with you
again because Im afraid kuti what

happened yesterday might repeat itself again. Having love relationships is the last thing on my mind, Pliz leave me alone for good. If you come here looking for me I will tell Mr Tatire kuti you are disturbing me. I came here to work chete. Have a good day (Tabitha anobva avhara door rake re cottage achisiya Michael akamira pa door)

Tabitha

I don't love Michael I think what I felt yesterday was just an ordinary feeling inoitwa nemuskana kana akiswa

nemukomana.I don't love Michael....

End of chapter 15

BECAUSE OF LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 16

Michael POV

I am speechless because of what Tabitha told me. I'm totally depressed but I won't give up. I love Tabitha so much....

Ross

One day passed and tomorrow was my engagement day. It was going to be a big day in my life.

I was in my room ndichiyeva dress randaizopfeka musu we engagement day. Ndakazoona Chenai apinda mu room mangu, Chenai akanga ane ka system kekutadza ku knocker kana achipinda mu room mangu but it wasn't a big deal because we were like friends

Chenai

Shamwari huya uone. Tony akuigira

some nice shoes ekupfeka pa
engagement ceremony yako and
some beautiful flowers too

Ross

Where is he?

Chenai

Ari downstairs mu dining,he is with
Mr Tatire, Michael, Raffael nemumwe
muenzi

Ross

Okay Im coming

Ndakabva ndadzika downstairs with
Chenai ndakananga ku dining

Tony

Hesi babe

(anodaro Tony akagara pa sofa)

Ross

I'm good wangu

Mr Tatire

How are you my daughter

Ross

I'm fine sir

Mr Tatire

From today don't call me sir,call me father because you are now part of this family

Ross

Okay father

Tony

Babe today I came with one of the best tailors in Zimbabwe,he is also a designer,he is called Ike.He is going

to measure your body and
achakusonera any clothe
yaunoda(anodaro Tony
achinongedzera Ike aiva akagara
opposite them)

Ike

How are you miss?

Ross

I'm fine

Tony

Ike go ahead and do your job

Ike

OK sir

Ross

Thank you honey.I love you

Tony

Anything for you.I need you to change your wardrobe and give your old clothes to Chenai so that she can donate it to the poor

Ross

Okay honey....

Ike did some measurements on my body.I opened one of the latest trending fashion magazine and I told him hembе dzandaіda kusonerwa

Ike

It's OK miss

Tony

Go and sew the clothes and told me
how much it will cost

Ike

Actually sir,hembe dzataurwa na

miss Ross kuti ndidzisone nekutenga
the materials it will cost roughly
1.500us dollars

Tony

It's cheap I will give you 5000us
dollars go and sew the best clothes
ever for my girl Ross

(anodaro Tony kissing Ross pa
cheeck)

Ike

Okay sir Im leaving

Tony

Okay regai ndigare ndabhadhara
(anodaro achibuditsa mari yaive mu
pocket make)

Ike

Thank you sir

Tony

Okay

Ike

I am leaving sir

Tony

Go well

Mr Tatire

I hope the hotel is smart for tomorrow's event.

Tony

I called supervisor Sibbo and she told me that everything is in order dad

Mr Tatire

Perfect Your uncle phoned me he said he will arrive in Zimbabwe tomorrow morning around 9am to witness your engagement

Tony

Im happy to hear that he will be also present.I like that man

Ross

Ndakazotora bhutsu dzandakanga ndatengerwa naTony and I went upstairs to my room

The following day I heard a knock around 5am.Ndakapfeka night gown

rangu ndokubva ndaenda kunovhura
door

Unknown

Hie,Im Shila Im a make up
artist.Yesterday Tony phoned me to
come and do make up ku face kwako

Ross

Ahh nice pliz come in

Shila

Okay so you have to bath first ndisati
ndatanga ku isa make up

Ross

Okay...

Ndakaenda kunogeza ndokubva
ndatanga ku iswa make up. The
engagement ceremony was
supposed to start at 8 o'clock at the
hotel then after party yozoitirwa
kumba...Ndakapedza kuitwa make

up.Chennai akabva auya kuzobetsera kundipfekedza my dress.Around 7pm vana Tony and his cousins vanga vatova ku venue and inini ndaizotevera around 8am

Tabitha

Ndakanonoka kumuka,ndakazomuka kuma past 9am and I heard kuti vanhu vese vakanga vave ku hotel venue.Ndakageza and ndakabva ndapfeka my best clothes. I was so happy that my sister was going to be engaged today.Ndakabuda

ndakananga ku Elephant Hills hotel.Ndakasvika pa hotel pakazara vanhu,vamwe they were ZBC reporters and vamwe they were people vaingozivawo Tony.I went inside the hotel and it was decorated in a pleasing way.Tony aifarira gold color because the hotel was decorated in gold.Everything inside the hotel was very beautiful.Ndakasvika kunogara pama chairs aiva ku back.I saw Tony and his cousins Michael and Raffael.They were all dressed nicely vakapfeka ma suits avo enude colour and black glassy stylish shoes.Tony was busy

greeting alot of people,some were his relatives vandaisaziva,Tony was very popular.I saw Maria and Siara vachingofamba famba vakabata ma wine bottles.Maziso angu akatanga kumhanya mhanya ndichitarisa kuti Ross aiva ari papi.I didn't see Ross so ndakambobuda panze ndichitarisa Ross

Tony

Ancle Im trying to call Ross but phone yake it's not going through apa the engagement ceremony yakuda

kutanga(anodaro Tony achiratidza
kuva worried)

Auncle Tati

My son I think we should be patient
and wait for her she will come,maybe
anonoka achiita make up and
dressing you know kuti vakadzi
vanoda make up stereki

Tony

Okay auncle let's wait kusvika na

10pm...

Takabva tamirira Ross kusvika na 10pm, people were now beginning to get bored because Ross anga asati asvika. I was also worried kuti what was going on. Ndakambofona kumba and Chenai told me kuti Ross abva pamba na Shila achiti she is going ku hotel.

2 HOURS LATER....

Tony

Ndakazoonna kuti time dzaenda and I
called my ancle ndokubva tabuda
tese panze pe hotel

Ancle Tatire

Look vanhu vese vavepo to witness
your engagement even social media
is already present but your girlfriend
is nowhere to be found,what's going
on my son?

Tony

Honestly I don't know ancle,Im as confused as you are,I thought she should be here by now but handitombozive kuti aripa apa engagement ceremony yatotanga.I have tried to call her but she is not picking up her calls

Tony

Do you think she ran away?did that girl ever loved you?maybe she just wanted your money my son.To make matters worse this is not the first

time uchitizwa nemuskana

Tony

I'm disappointed auncle,I feel cheated
all this while,I feel abandoned,I feel
empty,I feel like my relationship was
just like a game all this while.Why do
girls like playing with my feelings?

Ancle Tatire

It's OK my son,yadeuka
yadeuka.What we have to do right

now is to arrange a fake engagement
because we don't want our family to
be embarrassed again

Tony

What do you mean ancle?

Ancle Tatire

You have to pick any girl around here
and do a fake engagement with so
that you won't be embarrassed kunzi
wakatizwa nemuskana on your

engagement day

Tony

No ancle!!!I can't be engaged to
someone who I don't know plus who I
don't even love

Ancle Tatire

Listen my son, everyone is here
including the ZBC reporters to
witness your engagement, remember
you are an influencial person in this

country,do you want them to
embarrass you kuti your girlfriend ran
away on your engagement day?do
you want them to display it in the
newspapers?do you want them to
say it on the radio channels? THINK
my son.

Tony

Ok ancle,I accept but on one
condition

Ancle Tatire

What is it my son?

Tony

If I do a fake engagement I am free to break up with the girl after a few months ka?

Ancle Tatire

Yes my son, it's just a temporal relationship. Look at that girl over there akapfeka hat ye blue she is the

right one to replace your
girlfriend,let's go and talk to her.We
will pay her if she agrees to engage
with you but I know she won't refuse
you,you are good looking and rich

Tony

I can't see her properly ari
kure,anyway

ancle go and pick her yourself
ndakamira pano pamota

Ancle Tatire

Okay my son

Few minutes later...

Ancle Tatire

Hello young lady can I Pliz talk to you
for just a minute?

Tabitha

Yes what is it sir

Ancle Tatire

Listen young lady I want you to do a
fake engagement with my son over
there(vanodaro vachinongedzera
Tony akanga ari pamota akatsikitsira)

Tabitha

Hee why?

Ancle Tatire

Her girlfriend is nowhere to be found
and today it's the engagement day. I
don't want our family to be
embarrassed. Pliz my daughter we
will pay you any amount of money
you want

Tabitha

I'm sorry I cant

Ancle Tatire

Don't worry my daughter it's not like

you will be engaged with him forever
but it's just for a little while then
mozorambana henyu,all Im just trying
to do is to save my family from
embarrassment

Tabitha

Sir I said I don't want,Im not the only
girl here pliz.I can't do this plus I don't
need your money

Ancle Tatire

I have tried to beg you but you are refusing a simple assignment that any girl can willingly do.If you don't want then I will force you

Tabitha

Pliz sir I don't love Tony and I don't want to do a fake engagement with him,pliz leave me alone sir,Pliz don't force me I will call the police

Ancle Tatire

If you dare call the police I will get you sacked and I will make sure that your family suffers and I will make sure that hauwani rimwe basa all around Zimbabwe. So decide kuti do you accept to do the fake engagement, is it a yes or no?

Tabitha

Yes but I hate you rich people, I hate you

Ancle

Pliz pukuta misodzi yako.I want to
call a make up artist kuti akuite
makeup so that everyone can see you
glowing pauchapinda mu hotel venue

Tabitha POV

Ndakatanga kufunga kuti where was
Ross?Did she ran away?but why did
she ran away achindisiya panguva
yakaoma kudai?Did she love Tony or
maybe aitondinyepera kuti anoda
Tony all this while.Right now Im now
forced to do a fake engagement with

Tony because of her stupidity.Im so angry

Ndakazoitwa makeup
nekupfekedzwa a nice dress
ndokubva ancle Tatire vapinda neni
mu hotel venue.He introduced me as
Rosslyn Tony's girlfriend.Ndakanga
ndakutonzi ndinyepe kuti Im Rosslyn
kuitira kuti vanhu vekunze
vasazvizive kuti the real Rosslyn atiza
plus ini na Rosslyn taive takada
kufanana so most people didn't
notice anything.Tony akazotevera mu
hotel pretending to be happy infront
of the ZBC reporters and he was

surprised to see me as the chosen girl to be his girlfriend

Tony

Pandakadzokera mu hotel venue ndakashamisika kuona kuti Tabitha was the girl that I was going to have a fake engagement with. Why was it Tabitha? I am angry with Rosslyn for not showing up and now I'm about to be engaged with the sister of someone who disappointed me, I am about to be engaged with the sister of someone who never loved

me and who broke my heart?Why
God ?Each time I look at Tabitha I will
start thinking of Rosslyn who
disappointed me today....

Ndakabva ndadaidza my ancle kuti
timbobude panze and we went
somewhere private outside the hotel

Ancle Tatire

Ko why did you call me outside here.I
thought I had solved everything the

engagement is now going smoothly
now

Tony

Ancle how can I get engaged to the
sister of someone who broke my
heart today?

Ancle Tatire

I don't understand?

Tony

The girl you chose for me to do a fake engagement with is ROSSLYN'S SISTER TABITHA!

Ancle Tatire

I didn't know, you know kuti I just came in Zimbabwe today I didn't know kuti ndiyo sister ya Ross.

Tony

Ancle is it possible if we just cancel

the engagement ceremony?

Ancle Tatire

It's too late my son. I have already introduced the girl to everyone, as I am speaking now zvatove pa news but there is no need to worry because it's just a temporal relationship Tony, you can break up with her after a few months. It's not like you are getting married to her

Tony

Ndiri busy kutaura with my ancle Ray
akabva asvika pataive

Ray

Sir I have important news for you

Tony

What is it?

Ray

Sir, Ross has gone to see Chris, they are planning to run away from this city but right now they are at Chinotimba hospital and Chris is about to be discharged

Tony

WHAT!

Ray

Yes sir

Tony

GO AFTER THEM KILL CHRIS AND
BRING ROSSLYN HOME!!!!After that I
need you to burn imba ya Chris and
all his cars

(Tony akanga ava nehasha)

Ancle

Pliz Tony try to calm down and
control your anger.I never taught you
to be a murderer my son.You are not

a murderer Tony,Pliz don't think
whilst you are angry.

Tony

Ray do as I say,go now!

Ray

OK sir

End of chapter 16

Dear Readers

How are you my readers, this book is now on sale from chapter 17 to the end. To support me pay 6 rtgs pa number idzi 0775945273 zita rinobuda kuti Noreen. Vari ku South Africa munotsvaga anyone ari mu Zimbabwe anokwanisa kukubhadharirai. To those who will subscribe I will create a grp for this novel where I will be sending two

chapters a day kusvika parinoperera

Thank you

[1/6, 12:29] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 17

Ancle Tatire

Tony?I can't believe this is actually coming out of your mouth.Asi wambonwa doro?You will get arrested and wowedzera mamwe ma problems pane amwe

Tony

Nxaa they won't arrest me,money talks.I swear if I kill Chris I won't even

spent a single minute in jail(anodaro
Tony achifemera pamusoro nehasha)

Ancle Tatire

Suit yourself,you are not thinking
straight my son.I have washed my
hands do whatever you want but Im
out of your games.Im going inside
the hotel

Tony's POV

I'm so angry I feel like killing Chris

with my own hands I want to call Vendetta my private investigator so that he can tell me all the properties that Chris owns. I want to burn them to ashes. If Chris succeeds in running away from me then Chris achaita murombo that he will not even afford a pair of socks and by that time that Rosslyn will leave Chris.

Michael

When I saw Tabitha being introduced as Rosslyn my heart stopped beating for a moment. I was a bit confused

kuti what was happening.How could Tabitha be Tony's fiance all of a sudden?Tabitha is supposed to be mine,I know kuti akanga asati andibvuma but Tony knows that I heard my eyes on her

I went outside in search of Tony.I wanted him to tell me what was going on in his mind.I saw Tony akamira outside kuseri kwe mota yake.I went there to talk to him

Tony

Michael it's good you are here! Im being forced by ancle to do a fake engagement with Tabitha, Rosslyn has run away so now ancle is trying to protect the reputation of the Tatire family

Michael

What!

Tony

I don't love Tabitha, infact I hate her

because of what her sister did to me. Micheal, Rosslyn broke my heart today. Ancle promised me that Im free to break up with Tabitha after a few months so by then you can take her away

(anodaro Tony achibvisa tie yainge iri muhuro)

Michael

Rosslyn has put you in such a mess but dai watsvaga someone else wekuita fake engagement naye not Tabitha. You know kuti I love Tabitha

Tony

I don't love Tabitha Michael, I am being forced by your father and my uncle to do a fake engagement. You are free to love her. Our relationship with Tabitha won't last because I don't love her. This fake engagement is like a child's play kwandiri I just agreed to have this fake engagement for the sake of the Tatire family. I want to save the Tatire family from being embarrassed that's all

Michael

Its OK brother if it's just a fake engagement I will understand that my father did this for the sake of the family's reputation. Tomorrow Im will be going to Bulawayo pane imba ndandiri kuvakisa there so I need to see kuti zvinhu zviri kufamba zvakanaka here over there and I need to see some of my old friends so pliz take care of Tabitha you know kuti I love her. Haisi mhosva yaTabitha kuti Rosslyn akutiza pliz understand that.

Tony

Enough of your talks pliz I need to be alone

Michael

Social media ikakuona wakatsamwa they might create a story for you. Try to calm down and let's go back inside the hotel

Tony

Ndakabva ndazvishingisa, I hid away
my anger and takabva tadzokera mu
hotel naMichael...

Ross

Whilst ndiri mu hospital naChris
ndaitaura nyaya naChris
ndichimuvaraidza sezvo akanga ari
murwere

Chris

Rosslyn I love you so much, thank

you for showing up today I thought that you were not going to come, I was going to die of stress. I want to spend the rest of my life with you. I am going to be discharged manje manje and we will run away from this city and begin a new life together, tiri two chete

Rosslyn

Pliz don't drink to much again look manje kwazvazokusvitsa. You have bandages all over your body. You have bandages pagumbo, mumusoro

paruoko.Shame

Chris

Okay I won't drink again.You always know wani kuti I don't usually drink (anodaro Chris akabata ruoko rwa Rosslyn)

Rosslyn

Let me go outside the hospital and look for some fruits for you

Chris

Thank you ndanga ndisati ndadya
since the day pandakaita accident

Rosslyn

Ok let me hurry outside

Chris

Okay babe

Ross

Ndakabva ndabuda mu ward maiva
na Chris ndichida kubuda kuenda
kunotsvaga ma fruits. Pandakanga
ndava mu corridor ndakabva
ndasanga na naRay. Ndakatanga
kufunga kuti Ray aiva atumwa na
Tony kuti anditsvage. Ndakavhunduka
zvisingaiti ndokubva ndakatanga
kumhanya ndichidzokera ku ward
kwaiva na Chris.

Chris

Ko chii why wadzoka uchifemera
mudenga?(Chris anoratidza
kushamisika)

Rosslyn

Chris Tony has sent Ray his
bodyguard to look for me pliz let's run
away asati ationa.I don't think kuti
Tony will spare you.

Chris

Okay ndibvisewo tambo ye drip iri

pamaoko pangu

Ross

Okay ndabvisa, can you walk properly?

Chris

My right leg still hurts. I was waiting
for the doctor kuti vandipe ma
crutches but vari kunonoka

Ross

Tikamirira doctor it will be too late,I
will help you to walk.Batirira shoulder
yangu Chris

Chris

Okay let's go

Ross

Takabuda mu ward naChris uyo
akanga achiri kukamhinja from the
accident.Chris akanga akabatira pa

shoulder pangu as we rushed outside the hospital. Takabuda panze ne back entrance ye hospital so Ray did not find us. Patakanga tave panze takatanga takufamba tichitsvaga tax and ma tax ainetsa kuwana

Chris

Ross chironda chiri padumbu pangu chiri kubuda ropa, can we rest for a while, we have been walking for so long tichitsvaga tax and transport iri kunetsa

Ross

We have to keep moving because Ray ari kutotitsvaga and he knows that we are running away from him. Be strong Chris...

Tiri pakati pekutaura ndakanzwa a gun shot

Chris

Ahhhhhhhhh my leg, my leg

Ross

Ndakatendeuka ndokuona kuti Ray
aive kumashure kwedu akabata gun
but he was at a distance,he was the
one aiva ashudha Chris pagumbo

Chris

Ross I can not be able to walk pliz run
undisiye hako ndiri pano.Just
remember that I love you.I will die for
you Ross.Kurumidza kumhanya hona
Ray ava kusvika padhuze(Chris
akanga arara pasi)

Ross

No Chris I will die with you.(Ross
akanga ava kuchema)

Chris

Right now Im like a living corpse.Look
my stomach is bleeding,my leg is
bleeding and I can't walk futi so it's
better if Ray kills me.I will die happy
knowing that I have died for
love(anodaro Chris putting a faint

smile)

Ross

No I can't leave you here. I don't want to feel guilty for leaving you in this state

Chris

Pliz GO! Save yourself!

End of Chapter 17

[1/6, 12:29] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

Chapter 18

Ross

Ndiri pakati pekuchema pakabva

pasvika imwe mota,driver wacho
akangobuda panze ndokubva atakura
Chris ndokumuisa ku back seat.Iniwo
ndakabva ndakurumidza kupinda
mumota ndokubva taenda.Ray
akamboedza kumhanya but the car
yataive was so fast....

Ray's POV

Damn! I could have fired another gun
shot but I was afraid kuti police
inozonzwa kurira kwe pfuti
ndikasungwa apa it's past six pm it's
too early kuridza pfuti.Anyway I will

just tell my boss the truth kuti they managed to run away...

Tony

Engagement ceremony yakazopera and we went kumba but ndaiva be bundu hombe pahuro,ndaiita kupupira ne hasha.Takasvika kumba with my family and I saw Ray achisvikawo pamba nemota yake.Ndakabva ndakurumidza kuburuka mumota ndakananga pana Ray kuti ndinzwe kuti did he succeed to kill Chris?

Ray

Im sorry sir

Tony

Why are you apologizing.Any good news for me?(anodaro Tony akadzvokora Ray mumaziso)

Ray

Sir they managed to run away but I shot Chris pagumbo

Tony

Damn, Ray why are you so stupid? You can not even do a simple assignment and you expect me to pay you thousands of dollars. Why did you fail to shoot Chris?

Ray

Sir I was afraid kuti mapurisa

vakanzwa kurira kwe pfuti they will
arrest me

Tony

Yes they will arrest you but I will bail
you out. You are forgetting who I am
in this society. Ray who am I in this
country? answer me?

Ray

You are a famous business tycoon

Tony

And that means I can use money and my popularity to bail you out. Next time if I give you a task do it as I say, wazvinzwa ka?

Ray

Yes sir

Tony

Right now I need you kuti uende

kumba kwa Chris and burn everything there. Call Vendetta kuti akupe address yepanogara Chris. I need you to to burn everything and dont even leave a single thing.

Ray

Okay sir

Tony

Now Open the gate for me!

Ndakabva ndapinda mumba and my
father Mr Tatire vaitevera kumashure

Mr Tatire

Tony if I may ask what was the
meaning of what happened today?.I
was supposed to see Rosslyn as your
fiance bit I was shocked to see
Tabitha.Im confused chii chiri
kumboitika?

Tony

Rosslyn ran away with her lover dad
(anodaro Tony achizvikandira pa sofa)

Mr Tatire

WHAT!Why asi makanetsana here?

Tony

I have just realized that she didn't
love me,maybe she just loved my
money

Mr Tatire

So Tabitha azopinda sei pa nyaya iyi

Ancle Tatire

I am the one who told Tony to have a fake engagement with Tabitha.I did that for this family

Mr Tatire

Thank you my brother,you have just saved this family from being

embarrassed.Im still shocked about what Rosslyn did I thought that she was a good girl.Now that Rosslyn is gone who will sing for me?. Rosslyn did not only break Tony's heart but she also broke my heart,her voice brought happiness in this house but her behavior has brought sadness and emptyness inside my heart.(vanodaro

Mr Tatire vachibata chiuno kuratidza kupererwa)

Tony

I don't have much to say.Im so stressed and I have decided to cancel the so called after party.Im stressed Im going to sleep

Mr Tatire

Where is Tabitha?

Tony

I think she should be in the cottage
handi tasvika tese pamba

Mr Tatire

I think Tabitha should start staying in the main house what if vaenzi vakauya pano and they see your girlfriend achigara mu cottage what will they say?

Tony

Point of correction Tabitha is not my girlfriend, but she is my fake girlfriend

Ndakabva ndadaidza Chenai aiva mu

kitchen kuti auye mu dining mandaive

Chenai

Sir mandidaidza?

Tony

Yes,tell Tabitha that I want to see her
tomorrow morning

Chenai

Okay sir

Tony

Ndakabva ndakwidza upstairs
kunorara.Ndakasiya my cousins,my
uncle,Mr Tatire and Maria vari mu
dining...

Tabitha

The following morning ndakamuka

ndikaita basa rangu mu cottage but
ndaifunga zvakawanda.Ko Ross ari
kupi naChris? Yesterday I heard Tony
achiudza Ray kuti apise imba ya Chris
manje Ross na Chris vachagara pai
?Why did Ross do this to herself?.Ini
Ross ndamutadza now she chose to
be faraway from me but before father
died he said that we should always
be together...

Ndiri pakati pekufunga Chennai
akabva auya

Chennai

Hesi sahwira,Im sorry about what happened ku party yesterday Ray told me everything.Im so disappointed in Ross,how could she ran away with a secret lover?.It seems like anga asingadi Tony apa she let us down after that effort we did kuti adanane naTony.Lets just hope havabatwi because Tony is very angry.Its been many years ndichishandira Tony but handisati ndakambomuona akatsamwa like zvaanga ari nezuro.Izvozvi ndiri kutotya kumudaidza for breakfast because ndokwanisa kungopindurwa rough

Tabitha

Zvakaoma wangu apa zvinhu zvese
zva Chris zvakapiswa naTony.

Chenai

Umm ma1 chaiwo.Anyway I was
cooking inside I will see you
later.Dont forget kuona Tony

Tabitha

Okay...

Ndakabva ndapedzisa kutsvaira mu cottage, ndokubva ndaenda ku main house kwandakanga ndadaidzwa naTony.Ndakasvika Tony akagara mu dining

Tabitha

Sir Im here

Tony

Follow me to my room

Tabitha

Ndakashamisika kuti why Tony anditi
I should follow him kuenda ku room
kwake?I hope he is not going to rape
me?Ndakangoteverawo ndokubva
ndapinda mu bedroom make

Tony

Tabitha your sister Rosslyn broke my
heart.I did everything for Rosslyn.I

loved her and I gave her more than everything she could ever need but yesterday she disappointed me and to make matters worse I was engaged to the sister of someone who broke my heart. Tabitha I'm promising you one thing. YOU SHALL PAY FOR THE SINS OF YOUR SISTER. Just like Jesus you shall suffer for what your sister did to my heart. After 2 months I will break up with you and you will go your way, after two months I don't want to see you nor your sister in this house. All of the girls are just the same, they break hearts of kind

men. Your sister has turned me into a monster and you shall see the bitter side of me. From today onwards you are now a cleaner here and at the hotel. I am going to talk with Mr Phiri the hotel manager so that he can reduce your post from a waitress to a cleaner.

Tabitha

Sir I'm sorry about what my sister did, I'm so sorry (anodaro Tabitha achichema)

Tony

I don't care about your crocodile tears

Kana uri pano pamba your name is

Tabitha but kana wava panze your
name is Rosslyn wazvinzwa ka?

Tabitha

Yes(anodaro achichema)

Tony

Here are some clothes take them and wear them kana wabuda out so that you can pretend to be my girlfriend. If people see you with your rags you will embarrass this family (anodaro Tony achitambidza Tabitha hembedza aive asonesera Rosslyn before their engagement)

Tony

Don't embarrass me kana wava kunze wear those clothes but if you are in this yard you will wear your rags. Kana uri ku hotel you will be

working uri mu kitchen chete
uchisuka plates nekukorobha pasi
noone should see you.Did I make
myself clear?

Tabitha

Yes sir

Tony

Now go back to the cottage!you
make me sick!

End of Chapter 18[1/6, 12:28] Henly:
BECAUSE OF LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 19

Tabitha

Rosslyn left me with pain,she made me look like an enemy before sir Tony. Now will I live in this house peacefully?I don't have anywhere to go I just have to endure whatever treatment that Im going to receive from Tony.I don't know how long it will take for Tony to forgive Rosslyn.Rosslyn's issue is now affecting my dignity,it's now affecting my job and it is emotionally affecting me.Ndiri pakati pekufunga

ndichidzika downstairs ndakabva
ndasangana na Maria and Siara

Maria

Today I feel happy, today I have a
double celebration. Do
you know why?

Tabitha

Why?

Maria

Kkk because my main enemy
Rosslyn is no longer in this house, to
make matters worse Tony now hates
Rosslyn. My second celebration is
that I'm happy to see you sad. I guess
Tony now hates you too which
means that you are now on your
own, you no longer have anyone to
support you now (anodaro Maria
achimwa red wine)

Siara

If I were you I would elope and run
away, far far away from this
house (anodaro Siara achisvotesa
Tabitha)

Tabitha

Handina kuda kuvapindura but hana
yangu yakanga yorova ndakabva
ndangodzika downstairs
ndakanyarara. Ndakapinda mu
kitchen maiva na Chennai
ndichidarikira kuti ndibude ne main
door kudzokera ku cottage

Chenai

Hey Tabitha

Tabitha

Chenai salt yangu yapera can you
give me a little so that I can cook for
today

Maria

Chennai hapana anything
chichazobuda muno mu kitchen, this
is my kitchen. Kana achida salt
ngaaende kunotenga kuma
shops (anodaro Maria akamira pa
door re kitchen)

Chennai

Okay madam

Maria

Good I'm going upstairs (anodaro

Maria achikwidza ma stairs)

Chenai

Tabitha Im sorry for what is
happening to you

Tabitha

It's OK Im going back to the cottagey

Chenai

Don't worry I will bring you food later

Tabitha

It's OK, thank you (anodaro Tabitha akatsikitsira)

Tabitha

Ndakabuda mu main house
ndakananga ku cottage.Ndakapinda
mu cottage ndokubva ndavhura
wardrope yangu ndichida kutora mari
yekuti ndinotenga ka grocery mu

town.I was shocked kuona kuti
pandaive ndakaisa mari pakanga
pasisina kana dollar zvaro.Ko ndiani
akatora mari
yangu?Ndakambotsvaga dzimwe
nzvimbo dzemu cottage dzakasiyana
siyana but I couldn't find my
money.Mari yandakashandira for
almost three months yakanga
yatoshaikwa mu wardrobe
mangu.Ndatanga kufunga kuti ndi
Rosslyn akanga atora Mari yangu
asati atiza because Rosslyn anoda
mari stereki.Ndakapererwa
veduwe,ndakanga ndakatemba kuti
salary yangu ndiyo yaizondiraramisa

during my dark days. Now who will assist me now, who am I going to turn to? I'm going to die of hunger...

Ndakupinda mu cottage ndokubva ndabika sadza but muriwo wacho wakanga usina salt so ndakangodya zvakadaro... The following day ndakamuka ndokuona magetsi adzimwa mu cottage. Ndakashamisika kuti chii chaitika . Ndaida kukumbira Ray kuti andigadzirisirewo magetsi because ndaida kudzisa mvura yekugeza. I went to see Ray ku room kwaaigara around 5am

Ray

Any problem miss Tabitha?

(anodaro Ray akamira pa door)

Tabitha

I wanted your help kuti
undibetserewo kugadzirisa magetsi
eku cottage kwangu coz adzima

Ray

I'm sorry madam Maria instructed me
kuti ndidzime magetsi eku cottage
kwako.I wish I could help but Im just
following instruction ya madam
Maria

Tabitha

Why did she do that ?

Ray

Umm I don't know,maybe you should

ask her

Tabitha

It's OK

Ray

Sharp

Tabitha

What is all of this?Is it because of

Rosslyn?or is it the natural hatred
that Maria has for me?

Ndakabva ndaenda kunogeza ne
mvura inotonhora ndokubva
ndagadzirira kubuda kuenda
kubasa.Pandakasvika kubasa
ndakaona ndadaidzwa ku office kwa
Mr Phiri ndokubva ndaenda

Mr Phiri

Can you take a seat pliz(vanodaro
vachivhura ma curtains emu office
mavo)

Tabitha

Thank you

Mr Phiri

Tabitha Im sorry I was instructed by sir Tony to reduce your post to a cleaner.From today you are now a cleaner and you only work in the kitchen uchi cleaner zvese zvinoda kuchenewa imomo.Here is your new uniform (vanodaro Mr Phiri

vachitambidza Tabitha uniform)

Tabitha

Sir the uniform is grey

Mr Phiri

Yes it's now grey because if I give you
a white uniform inokurumidza kuita
ma stains. since you are a cleaner
you have to wear a grey uniform

Tabitha

Okay sir(anodaro achisimuka kubva
pa chair)

Mr Phiri

Ok uvhare door re office kana
wabuda

Tabitha

Ndakapfeka uniform yangu ndokubva
ndakurumidza kuenda ku kitchen ma

customers asati auya.Ndakasvika mu
kitchen ndikatanga kukweshwa
mastoves nema tables aishandiswa
ne vanhu vanobika.Ndakazoenda
kunosuka ma plates apa akanga
akaita kuwandisa zvekuti ndaipedza
zuva rese ndichisuka.Ndakazoona
supervisor Malvin vave kuuya
pandaive

Supervisor Malvin

What's going on here?Tabitha ari
kusuka ma plates nemaoko why?
thought we have a dish washer here?

Supervisor Sibo

Our big boss Tony instructed us kuti asuke ma plates iwawo nemaoko, I don't know why?

Supervisor Malvin

OK then, Tabitha I want to see you later in the day

Tabitha

Okay sir

Ndakaramba ndichisuka ma plates
apa ndaive ndakamira. After some
hours ndichisuka ndakatarisa maoko
angu ndikaona ave nemavanga I think
ndainge ndakuvara pandakanga
ndichisuka jahwi rema
panga. Ndakazopedza kusuka around
7pm apa mamwe ma workers akanga
aenda. Panga pasara ve security
na Supervisor Malvin vakanga vari
busy kurongedza new stock mu store
room.

Supervisor Malvin

Around 7pm pandakapedza basa
rangu ndava kuda kuenda
kumba,ndakazorangarira kuti ndaida
kuona Tabitha.Ndakapinda mu
kitchen ndikamuona achi korobha
pasi apa airatidza kuneta.Ndakasvika
padhuze naye

Tabitha

Sir I think Im done now

Supervisor Malvin

Tabitha tell me your story,tell me everything that happened

Tabitha

What do you mean sir?

Supervisor Malvin

What have you done to sir Tony?Why does he now hates you so much?

Tabitha

It's a long story supervisor

Supervisor Malvin

I want to hear it, maybe I can be of
little help

Tabitha

Ndakatanga kutsanangurira Malvin

zvakaaitika zvese and hapana
chandakasiya

Supervisor Malvin

I'm so sorry,I guess your sister is the
reason why these things are
happening

Tabitha

Write now I don't know what I will eat
when I get home.Everyone Ari kumba
they now hate me,the money that I

was saving since I started working
here is missing,zvakaoma.I don't
know how Im going to survive

Supervisor Malvin

You will survive!I will give you some
food stuffs so that you can have
something to eat uri
kumba.Meanwhile you have to find
Rosslyn because she is the reason
why all of this is happening.If Rosslyn
comes back home and akakumbira
ruregerero kuna Tony then you won't
suffer again.Follow me to the store

room I want to give you some food
stuff ekuzodya kumba

Tabitha

Thank you,ko hamunawo here huni
kumba kwenyu?

Supervisor Malvin

Ko huni uri kuda dzei futi?

Tabitha

Ndakadzimirwa magetsi

Supervisor Malvin

By who?

Tabitha

I think it's Maria and Tony

Supervisor Malvin

I didn't know that Tony can be this heartless

Tabitha

That's what is going on,they have even instructed their house maid not to give me food or anything else

Supervisor Malvin

Okay I will be giving you food everyday after work handiti ka

Tabitha

Thank you

Supervisor Malvin

Take this paper bag mune zvirimo,go
and eat at home

Tabitha

Thank you (anodaro Tabitha
akuchema)

Supervisor Malvin

It's OK chirega kuchema

Tabitha

Ndakabva ndaparadzana na
supervisor ndakudzokera
kumba.Ndakasvika kumba
ndikapinda mu cottage apa maiva
nerima.Ndakabatidza torch yaive pa
phone pangu.Ndakavhura paper bag
randaingwe ndapihwa na supervisor

ndikaona mune chingwa,cheese,jam
ne 2 litres ye drink.I thanked God that
someone decided to help
me.Ndakagara pasi ndokubva
ndatanga kufunga baba vangu vachiri
vapenyu.We used to live a happily
life.Everyday pavaibva kubasa vaiuya
ne ice cream because Rosslyn aida
hupenyu hwepamusoro since
childhood so my dad he would make
sure kuti vamuunzira something nice
kubva kubasa.My father was such a
good and caring man but who
poisoned him?Daddy vakati he was
poisoned by a lady but who did such
a horrible thing?Mwari pindirai Im too

weak for this...

Ndakazochinja uniform yeku basa ndokubva ndaenda ku main house kunotanga rimwe basa reku cleaner.Ndakasvika Tony akagara naMr Tatire and Maria mu dining.Ndakapinda mu dining

Tony

Okay you are here,enda in my bedroom,tora hembe dzese dziri mu wardrobe and wash them then after that takethis carpet iri mu dining and

wash it .If you are done then you can sleep

Mr Tatire

Tony pliz stop it,I know you are angry but haana mhosva Tabitha,Pliz don't stress her.

Tony

Father you are out of this,Im the one who was hurt not you

Mr Tatire

Tabitha go and sleep

Maria

Tabitha if you dare take a step back I swear that I will sack you. Do what Tony has asked you to do

Tabitha

I will do it...

Mr Tatire

Ok can't she at least use a washing machine,why are you punishing a young soul like this

Tony

Dad Pliz ndatopedza naye
so(anodaro Tony akatarisa pa tv)

Tabitha

Ndakaenda kunowacha hembe dza Tony apa dzakanga dzakachena kudhara.Ndakapedza ndikageza carpet manheru iwayo.Ndakazopedza kuwacha around 3am and ndakapinda mu dining ndikaona musisina munhu so I went to sleep for a few hours.Days passed ndichiona nhamo pamba ipapo, sometimes ndaishaya zvinhu zvangu mu cottage,makumbo angu akanga azvimba nebasa apa maoko akanga Ava nezvirona, in the morning ndaimuka around 6am ndichigeza

kugadzirira kuenda kubasa. One day
ndiri kubasa ndiri mu kitchen
ndichikwesha pa floor ndakabva
ndadonherwa nemvura inopisa yaiva
pama stoves. Ndakamboita
chiveve. Ndakazotanga kudaidzira
kuti ndatsva and ma workers ese
vakauya pandaive

End of Chapter 19

[1/6, 12:29] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

Chapter 20

Tabitha

Musana wangu wakanga watsva apa
ganda rekumusana rakanga
rokwatanuka,Mr Phiri ndivo
vakazokurumidza kundidira flour kuti
ndisazoite vanga rinooneka kana
ndapora.Mr Phiri vaka phonera Tony

kuti vamuzivise about accident
yaitika kubasa but phone ya Tony
yakadairwa na Maria

Mr Phiri

How are you madam

Maria

I'm fine who is this ?

Mr Phiri

It's Mr Phiri,the manager of Elephant Hills hotel,can I speak with Tony

Maria

She's not around say what you want to say to me and I will pass on the message to him,I'm Mr Tatire's wife

Pliz tell Tony that Tabitha had an accident,she is burnt kumusana

Maria

Ok Im coming to take her ku hospital
right now,pliz wait ndiuye

Mr Phiri

Are you sure madam?

Maria

Yes Im coming right now
mofanomuisa ice then the rest
anozoitirwa ku hospital

Mr Phiri

Okay madam

Ndakabva ndakata phone.After 20 mins madam Maria vakanga vatosvika ne Benz ravo.Vakabva vatora Tabitha ndokuenda naye ku mota yavo

Mr Phiri

Pliz take her straight to the hospital

and be fast madam

Maria

Don't worry I will,thank you(anodaro
Maria achipinda mumota)

Tabitha

Ndiri mumota I was surprised when I
saw Maria achienda ne direction ye
kumba because we were supposed
kuenda ku hospital straight.I was not
able to say anything because I was in

too much pain

Maria

Tabitha listen here,hauna kutsva and nothing has happened.wanzvinzwa ka.Kana wasvika kumba I don't want to hear you uchiti watsva or else I will sack you

Tabitha

I just nodded my head ndakatsikitsira

Maria

Good

Tabitha

Takasvika kumba and then ndakabva
ndasiiwa pa gate ndichinzi famba
wega kuenda ku cottage apa
ndakanga
ndichirwadziwa.Ndakazoshingirira
kuenda ku cottage ndokubva
ndasvika ndichirara.Ndakarota my

father vachirova Rosslyn vaive
vakatsamwa and Rosslyn airidza
mhere but ivo vaingoramba
vachingomurova
chete.Ndakazopepuka pakati
pehusiku ndokuona chironda chiri
kumusana chichibuda
ropa.Ndakatanga kukambaira
ndichienda ku main house apa ropa
raingodonhera pasi as I
go.Ndakasvika pa main house I
knocked door repa main house but
hapana akadaira.Ndakaramba
ndichigogodza kusvikira nda loser
hope.Ndakaramba ndakapfugama
ndiri pasi just infont of the door

Tabitha

Pliz help me Im dying,my wound is so serious (anodaro Tabitha achichema)

Ndiri pakati pekuchema I heard a voice rakati"Tabitha!"

Ndakavhunduka ndokubva ndakurumidza kutendeuka and I saw Micheal

Michael..

What's going on why are you here at
the middle of the night? Why are you
crying dea(anodaro Michael
achidzikisa monarch rake

Tabitha

Im sick,I got burned today and my
wound is bleeding Im in pain.I have
been knocking the main door but
there is no reply

Michael

You got burned where dea,show me

Tabitha

Ndakabva ndamuratidza musana
wangu wainge watsva

Michael

Jesus!this is serious why didn't they
take you ku hospital?..

Tabitha

They...t...he...y

Michael

Talk to me Tabitha, is Tony ill treating you?

Tabitha

They now hate me because of my sister Rosslyn

Michael

Okay since pasina munhu avhura
door let's go to the cottagey .I will
sleep by your side then tomorrow
morning I will call my doctor to attend
to your wound

Tabitha

Thank you Michael

Michael

Pliz come kumusana kwangu
ndikutakure

Tabitha

No I can't ndokambaira hangu

Michael

Pliz huya ndikubereke, you need to
rest dea, Pliz Im trying to help you. It
won't be fair ndikakuona
uchikambaira kusvika ku cottage

Tabitha

Ndakabva ndabvuma kuberekwa
ndokubva Micheal aenda neni ku
cottage

Michael

To tell the truth I really missed you
whilst I was in Bulawayo.I felt bad
that you were angry at me...

Tabitha

I forgive you, I'm no longer angry at you

Michael

Thank you Tabitha. I love you

Tabitha

Handina kuda kudaira Michael

Takapinda mu cottage ndokubva
Micheal andiradzika pa bed. Iye

akabva agara pa table yaiva just
beside the bed...

Michael

Be strong tomorrow morning Im
going to call my doctor handiti ka

Tabitha

Yes

Michael

Tomorrow morning ndakafumira
kufonera doctor kuti vauye kuzorapa
Tabitha.Ndakabuda mu cottage
ndikasiya doctor vachibaya ma
injections pana Tabitha.I went ku
main house then ndakabva ndananga
ku room ya Tony.Handina kugogodza
door ndakangosvika ndichivhura
door.Ndokubva ndaona Tony akagara
zvake pa bed

Tony

Oh Michael you are here,how is

Bulawayo?

Michael

Guys munoda kuuraya mwana wevanhu here? Tabitha got burned and ane chironda chihombe kumusana, yesterday night she was knocking pa door asking for help but you guys were ignoring her. If you don't want her in this house I will go and live with her kuimba yangu iri mu town. Why don't you just forget about Rosslyn and learn to know that whatever happened was not

Tabitha's fault.

Tony

I will call the doctor to attend to
her(anodaro Tony achiratidza
kudemba)

Michael

Nxaa I have already called the
doctor,don't be heartless Tony.

Ndakabva ndabuda mu room maTony

ndokubva ndasiya ndarovera
door.What was happening to Tabitha
was de-humanisation chaiyo.Very
soon I am going to take Tabitha away
from this house....

Rosslyn

Since that day when that driver saved
us from Ray,we were now living ku
Harare in Belvedere in a 7 roomed
house.Ndakazoendesa Chris ku
hospital and akabva abviswa bullet
raive pagumbo pake and now he was
now feeling better.Almost all the

properties own by Chris were destroyed by Tony. Chris was now poor and jobless, akanga ave kuita ma piece jobs so that we can survive. I later discovered that I was pregnant for Chris and because Chris was now poor I decided to abort the baby but one day Chris akabva azvibata kuti ndakabvisa nhumbu and we had an argument tiri mu dining

Chris

Ross why wabvisa nhumbu? and do you know how risky it is, you could

have died.What you did is against
God Ross.You can't abort your
pregnancy it's a sin

Ross

Nxaa Chris you are now broke,you are
now poor so how can I keep the baby
?Which money are we going to use
to take care of the baby?Zvimwe
zvinhu zvinoda common sense
Chris.Iwewe why did you agree to
have unprotected sex when you are
poor.

Chris

Can you leave me alone,I need time
alone think(anodaro Chris akabata
musoro)

Ross

Im regretting kuti why did I leave
Tony.I could be living in money ndiri
kumba kwana Tony.Ikozvino tiri
kungoswerera sadza pano.Sadza
makuseni,sadza maskati and sadza
manheru zvingaitawo here izvozvo

Chris

I might not have money today but my tomorrow will be bright, it won't rain forever plus don't blame me for being poor. Because of love I ended up losing almost all of my properties and wealth, I lost everything because of the love I have for you Rosslyn but I believe that I will rise again someday...

End of chapter 20

[1/6, 12:29] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

0775945273

Chapter 21

Tabitha

A month passed and I was now feeling better zvekuti chironda changu chaive kumusana chakanga chave kutooma. Micheal would come to the cottage to see me kuti ndave sei. Each and everyday ndaiedza kufonera Ross her phone was not going through yaingoti "this number is not available at the moment" I was now worried about my sister because nguva yakanga yareba tisina kana kumboonana. I was now concerned kuti Rosslyn aripi and ari kuitei? is she living a good life or not. Ndanga

ndazvipira kuti if she comes I will
forgive her since blood is thicker than
water.Ndiri pakati pekufunga ndiri mu
cottage ndakanzwa knock pa
door.Ndakaenda kunovhura
ndokuona ndi Michael

Michael

Hie

Tabitha

How are you

Michael

I'm okay,how is your wound now?

Tabitha

It's almost healed

Michael

Do you want to go with me
kumapopomo tomorrow?

Tabitha

No I have to go to work

Michael

Ndataura naTony to extend your days
since uchiri murwere

Tabitha

What did he say

Michael

He said yes

Tabitha

Okay then I will

Michael

Keep eating fruits Tabitha,handi
wakanzwa zvakataura doctor ka.Dont

do any work wanzwa ka

Tabitha

Okay okay okay ndazvinzwa Mr
Michael

Michael

I am going somewhere,I will see you
tomorrow

Tabitha

Okay

Ndakabva ndadzokera mu cottage kunorara.I was no longer doing work ku main house because of my condition

Michael

Ndakaenda ku main house.I wanted to speak with Tony.Ndakawana asimo mu dining and I went upstairs ku room kwake and I saw him

akagara achibaya baya laptop yake

Tony

How is it

Michael

I'm cool,I just wanted to tell you kuti
very soon I am going to take Tabitha
away ndinogara naye kuimba yangu
iri mu town

Tony

It's OK,two months dzakuda
kutokwana.Very soon Im going to
officially announce that she is
nolonger my girlfriend and then you
will take her away handi you love her

Michael

Yes I love her and Pliz stop ill treating
Tabitha pliz musamutambudze she is
a human just like you

Tony

I'm no longer angry Michael. You have told me that you love Tabitha so many times and today I'm convinced that you really love her zveshuwa so I won't punish Tabitha again for the sake of the love you have for her. I shall respect that...

Michael

Thank you brother now you are talking

Tony

Okay, anyway imba yako yakazopera kuvakwa here?

Michael

No but it's almost complete kwasara roofing and flooring

Tony

Perfect!how many rooms?

Michael

24 roomed house,ko why don't you
build another house Tony maybe in
Mutare,it's a beautiful place plus
kunotonhorera kumakomoyo the only
city that has the purest water in
Zimbabwe

Tony

Pliz stop it,I hate Mutare (anodaro
Tony achivhara laptop yake)

Michael

Kkk why? you must be joking ka.How
can you hate a beautiful place like
Mutare

Tony

I have bad memories there. 11 years
ago something happened there from
that day I just didn't like Mutare
because it reminds me of those
memories

Michael

What happened 11 years ago

Tony

It's my darkest secret that I will die
with(anodaro Tony achiratidza
kusafara)

Michael

Really?

Tony

Yes

Michael

Okay then,let me go downstairs Im
hungry

Tony

Sharp

Rosslyn

Ndainge ndakagara hangu pa bed
chibaya baya phone yangu.Ndainge
ndachinja simcard ndichangobva
kutiza Tony.Chris aive ambobuda
hameno kwaainge aenda.Ndiri busy
kubaya phone yangu ndakaenda ku
gallery kuti ndimbotarisewo ma
photos angu,ndakabva ndasangana
ne photo rangu ndina
Tony.Ndakaramba ndakaritarisa
kwenguva

yakareba.Ndakazovhunduka
pandakaona Chris ari kumashure
kwangu

Chris

You never loved me did you?You
came here with me only because you
felt pity for me

Ross

I want to leave this house.You are
now broke and you can't afford to

take care of me.I need a man who will
take care of my needs

Chris

You want to go where?You are not
going anywhere Ross I love you and I
know Im the right man for you

Ross

You can't force me to stay here.can
you?

Chris

I love you Ross

Ross

You can't even afford a balance diet
for me and you expect me kuti
ndigarire nhamo?

Chris

Pliz stay, everything shall be stable
with time.Its only for a little while and

I will get a permanent job

Ross

I'm sorry Im leaving...

Tabitha

Ndaiva ndiri mu cottage zvangu manheru around 9pm and suddenly ndakanzwa voice ra Maria richitaura panze.Ndakabuda panze and I saw Maria akamira ku loan achitaura na someone pa phone but aitaura ne

voice rakadzikira kuti asanzwikwe but
ini ndaizvinzwa because cottage
yaive padhuze ne loan

Maria

Pliz come back home it's been two
years since you left this house,pliz
come and take your rightful position

Unknown

I will think about it Maria,it's not going
to be easy living in that house.I think

Tony will stab me to death for what I
did 2 years ago

Maria

But he must understand that by that
time you were still young pliz
come. This house is now empty
without you

Unknown

Umm I will think about it Maria. I need
time to think over it

Maria

It's OK I will be calling you here and
there telling you what is happening in
the Tatire family

Unknown

Okay,take care

Maria

Bye

Tabitha

Ndakabva ndakurumidza kudzokera
ku cottage kuti ndisaonekwe but I
was wondering kuti Maria anga
achimbotaura nani waakanga achiti
pliz come back home.Ndakabva
ndangosiyana nazvo zvekufungisisa
ndokubva ndarara

Maria

The following morning
ndakashamisika kuona
mwanakomana wangu Denford
adzoka kubva ku Cyprus in Turkey
kwaakanga achiita degree re
accounting and akanga apedza
degree rake.Ndakafara chaizvo kuti
mwana wangu adzoka after 4
years.Denford akanga ari mwana
wangu wandakaita with my first
husband asiri Mr Tatire but Mr Tatire
was the one who raised him

Denford

Im back mother

(anodaro akamira pa main door
akabata ma monarch ake two)

Maria

Ndakamhanya kunopa mwana wangu
hug.I had missed my son so
much.Takapinda mu dining makanga
muine almost the whole family,
akakwazisa vamwe mu dining
ndokubva tatanga kutaura nyaya

Mr Tatire

My son how were your studies,I hope
wakaita first class degree chair

Denford

Kkk yes father,excuse me ndoda
kumbobuda kunoputa fodya ndiri
kudzoka after 2 mins

Mr Tatire

Ko wakatanga kuputa fodya riini?

Ancle Tatire

My son you drink beer and unoputa
futi fodya, you will damage yourself
stop it

Denford

Father Im now a grown up pliz

Mr Tatire

Maria look at your son?

Denford

Father Im going outside

Mr Tatire

Denford paakasimuka achida kubuda
mu dining pane a very small
container raive ne white substance
mukati rakadonha kubva mu homwe
make

Tony

Denford chii chadonha pasi kubva mu pocket mako?

Mr Tatire

Ndakabva ndamhanya kunonhonga the container,ndakavhura the container ndikaona kuti ma drugs

Denford what are you doing with drugs!!!

Tony

What! Denford are you a drug dealer or you are now taking drugs?

Mr Tatire

Maria, is this how your son turned out to be? you were the one who pampered him since childhood and now look at the reward. I thought that Denford has changed but I was totally wrong.

Tony

Bro we don't want drugs here,it's better kuti urase ma drugs iwawo coz zvikabatwa kuti tine ma drugs pano you will destroy the reputation of this family !

Maria

Pliz don't shout at my son

Tiri pakati pekutaura Tabitha anobva

apinda mu dining

Tabitha

Good morning sir

Mr Tatire

How are you my daughter

Tabitha

I'm better I wanted to see Michael I

wanted to ask him if he still has
some extra bandages for my wound

Mr Tatire

Michael is upstairs in his room
,first guest room ku left side.Go there

Tabitha

Ok sir

Ndakabva ndakwidza upstairs

ndokubva ndaenda

Denford

Father who is this beautiful girl she
is so beautiful, mother look at her
body so sweet and simple (anodaro
Denford akatarisa Tabitha
achikwidza upstairs)

End of chapter 21

[1/6, 12:29] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 22

Mr Tatire

My son ndiri busy kukutsiura and you

are busy kuyeva a girl.Whats wrong
with you my son?

Denford

Father Im leaving,ndoda kumbobuda
panze kunoputa,it's been 10 hours
ndisina kumboputa fodya(anodaro
Denford achisimuka achibuda mu
dining)

Mr Tatire

You see your son is now stubborn,

back then achiri mudiki u used to
spoil and pamper him instead of
moulding and disciplining him. Now
see what that child has turned out to
be. lkozvino it's too late to correct him

Maria

Pliz stop it, is he the first person in
this world anoshandisa ma drugs
here,?, many people out there are
selling drugs wani

Mr Tatire

I give up

Maria

You hate Denford because he is not
your biological son chete(anodaro
Maria achifinyamisa face)

Mr Tatire

It's OK regai ndinyarare

Tabitha

Ndakasvika ku room kwa Michael
and I knocked the door. Michael
akabva avhura door

Michael

Oh it's you Tabitha, how are you doing
today

Tabitha

I'm feeling better I just wanted some extra bandages,I want to change my bandages ari kumusana

Michael

Yes I have ma bandages andakapihwa na doctor pliz come in

Tabitha

Pandakapinda mu room ma Michael I

discovered kuti perfume yainhuwirira
mu room make was the same
perfume yaishandiswa with my father
when he was alive.I also discovered
that mu room ma Michael maive
smart kudarika Tony's room.I guess
Michael was way more smart,akanga
aine hutsanana

Michael

Pliz take a seat (anodaro Michael
achivhura cupboard yaive nema new
bandages)

Tabitha

When I entered this room I felt like my
father is here because perfume
yaunoshandisa it's the same
neyaimboshandiswa na dad vangu
when he used to work for Mr Tatire
(anodaro achichema)

Michael

Ko why are you crying (anodaro
achiswedera padhuze naTabitha)

Tabitha

My father is dead,he died like a chicken and left us here in this harsh world.I miss my father

Michael

What happened to your father?

Tabitha

He was poisoned,I had always told my father kuti vasaende kubhawa but

he never listened to me,he thought that I was a child.If he had listed to me he could be alive today and we could have been in Mutare living as a happy family pasina kana munhu anombonditambudza,maybe ndaidi ndisina ronda randinaro

Michael

It's OK Tabitha it happens.My mother died when I was young but as time goes by I began to understand that whatever happens in your life,it happens for a reason and life has to

move on. Stop crying Tabitha, I'm here for you, Mr Tatire is here for you and Chenai is here for you

Tabitha

It's Okay

Michael dressed up my wound, akandiisa new bandages kumusana. Michael was now like a friend of mine since the day raakandibereka ndichirwadziwa.

Michael

Go and get dressed we are going
kuma falls today.Tabitha you need to
refresh your mind,to see the world
and to have an adventure

Tabitha

Okay Michael let me go and change

Ndakabva ndadzokera ku cottage
kunogadzirira kubuda kuenda kuma
falls na Michael.Michael had

convinced me kuti ndiende naye
kuma falls.Ndakapfeka a short pink
dress nema sandals e
pink.Ndakasunga my hair in a pony
tail way,ndakanga ndisinganyanyi
kurukwa because my hair was
naturally beautiful.Ndakaisa lipstick
yangu ye pink and it was my first time
kuisa lipstick since pandakatanga
kugara pamba pa Mr
Tatire.Ndakazopedza kugadzirira
kubuda and we went kumapopomo
naMichael,we had a very nice time
tirimo.Takaenda at a place yekuti
taiona ma falls at a closer view and
kwainairira,I was so excited because

it was my second time going
kunoona ma falls in my entire
life.Hembe dzangu dzakanga
dzatota.I felt newly born,I felt like my
inner power was renewed and above
all I felt happy.Ndakazoenda at a
restaurant yaiva padhuze ndokubva
tatanga kudya zvedu takagara
tichitaura nyaya.Takadya chicken
yakagochwa nema chips then pa side
pakanga pakaiswa ma 1 litre
juices.Ndakambonyara kupedza drink
rese but ndakazofungisisa kuti
ndikada kunyara ndodzokera kumba
nenzara .After eating takatanga
kutenderera futi muma falls and we

met alot of foreigners especially ma
Chinese,then suddenly Michael
akabva apfugama pasi

Michael

Tabitha I love you so much.I have
tried to hide away my feelings but I
cant If you accept me I will do
anything for you,I will take you all
around the world to see more
beautiful places and we will live
happily ever after.I want you to be the
first person I see every morning when
I wake up.Pliz accept me

Tabitha

And I want you to be the last person I
see when I sleep at night.I accept
you,pliz stand up hona pasi pane
mvura

Michael

Thank you so much

Tabitha

Ndakazoonna Michael akunditakura
achinditenderedza

Michael

I love you Tabitha!(anodaro
achishevedzera)

Takazobuda muma falls ndokubva
tapinda maTM, Michael
akanditengera some food stuffs
aizadza 6 ma paper bags.Ndakasvika
kumba ndokubva ndapinda mu
cottage mangu.Ikozvino makanga
mave nema getsi because Michael

akazomira mira kuti ndiisirwe
magetsi. Takambotaura for a long
time and around 9 pm Michael kissed
me goodnight on my forehead
ndokubva adzokera ku main
house. Pakati pehusiku ndakarara I
heard a knock ine simba pa
door. Ndakambozeza kuvhura door
but ndakazofunga kuti pamwe it
might be someone ane urgent
message yaaida
kundiudza. Ndakavhura door
ndokuona ndi Denford Maria's son

Denford

Hie sexy girl(anodaro Denford
akamira pa door)

Tabitha

If I may ask how can I help you?..

Denford

Haha usadaro iwe ,don't behave like a
kid you know what I want

Tabitha

What do you want?...

Denford

I want that thing between your legs

Tabitha

You are crazy,Im closing my door

Denford

Tabitha you are so beautiful and
sexy,I can't resist your beauty,your
beauty has charmed me.Give me
what I want

Tabitha

I never knew that you are foolish

Denford

Give me what I want now!!!(anodaro

Denford achitaura zvine hasha mukati)

Tabitha

Ndakazooka Denford andi sundira mukati me cottage all of a sudden ndokubva avhara door. Akanga ava kubvisa trouser rake, he wanted to rape me but I started screaming

Denford

Keep quiet you fool,ndokudzipa
wanzwa ka

Tabitha

Handina kumbovhundutswa
nezvaakanga ataura and I kept on
screaming kusvikira family yese
yauya ku cottage.Michael ndiye
akazoita zvekubheura door rakanga
raka lokwa naDenford

Michael

Pandakabheura door ndichida kuona
kuti why was Tabitha screaming,to
my surprise ndakaona Denford ari
half naked

Tabitha

Denford wanted to rape me
Michael(anodaro Tabitha achichema
akagara pa bed)

Mr Tatire

Denford Im so ashamed to be your

father,thank God you are not my
biological son.Mwana ane ropa rangu
haaite zvinhu zvinoshoresa
kudai.Anyway let me call the police
now!

Maria

Pliz my husband don't do this to my
son pliz.Maybe it's Tabitha who
seduced my son into sleeping with
him

Mr Tatire

I know Tabitha very well, she's not
that type of girl anoita
zvakadaro, Maria mwana wako
ndanyanya kumunyararira it's high
time I call the police

Ancle Tatire

Yes call the police, akamboita 5 years
ari mu jail anoita munhu kwaye

Maria

Pliz don't do this my husband pliz I
beg you

Tabitha

Mr Tatire vanobva vafonera mapurisa
kuti vauye

Mr Tatire

Hello is this the D.P.O?

DPO

Yes any problem Mr Tatire?

Mr Tatire

There is a case of attempted rape
here at my house pliz send your boys
right now

DPO

Ok sir..

Tabitha

I was now relieved,I was almost raped naDenford.That night ndakabva ndanzi na Mr Tatire ndirare ku main house since door rakanga rabheurwa ndichida kununurwa.After Denford asungwa family yese yakabva yadzokera ku main house.Ndakakwidza upstairs na Chenai ndokubva ndaratidzwa guest room yandaifanira kurara.Ndichingopinda mu guest

room ndakabva nda locker door
racho but after 30 mins ndakanzwa
knock pa door.Ndakaenda kunovhura
door to my surprise I saw Maria

Maria

So you have succeeded in sending
my only son to jail, because of you
my son is now in jail.Tabitha I swear
with my mother's grave you will pay
for what you did.Watsika dumbu
reshumba I promise I will revenge on
you. You are now my worst enemy
ever!!!I will slowly destroy you like

cancer,mark my words (anodaro
Maria achichema)

End of Chapter 22

[1/6, 12:29] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 23

Tabitha

But madam I am not the one afonera mapurisa why are you blaming me maybe you should go to Mr Tatire and try to talk to him he might change his mind and realise Denford.

Maria

Don't try to act innocent here,you are the reason why all of this happened

Tabitha

So would you be happy if Denfod had raped me?so don't I have the right to scream and shout for help if someone wants to abuse my rights?don't I have the freedom to speak out about what I like and what I

don't like?Madam Im not the reason
why Denford is in jail pliz if you want
to make things easier for you go and
talk to your husband

Maria

I will backfire you...(anodaro Maria
achienda)

Tabitha

Ndakasara ndikakiya door rangu
ndokubva ndarara I was too stressed

to think about what Maria had told me. Ndanga nditorine stress about my sister Rosslyn akanga asati akuzivikanwa kuti aripi naChris. Pataikura na Ross we never separated, taidzidza same school and we did everything together so zvaindibaya moyo kubva pakatiza Ross

Ndakazobatwa nehope, ndakanyatsorara hope dzeumbambo because mu guest room mandaiva maiva ne air-conditioning. Days passed ndakurara mu main house because door reku

cottage rakanga risati ragadziriswa
ndakanga ndakudya tunonaka
twaidyiwa mu main house
imomo.Ndaimboita nguva
yandaimbosangana na Tony mu
dining or mu kitchen aingondipfuura
akanyarara ndikamumhoresa akanga
asingadairi I don't know why.Maybe it
was because Tony had little hatred
for Rosslyn that was left in his
heart.Maria akanga akugara
akazvivharira mu bedroom make
maybe it was because aifunga
Denford akanga ari ku jeri,even
panodaidzwa family yese for supper
the only person aishaikwa was

Maria. One early morning ndakarara
zvangu ndakabva ndamutswa ne
knock ya Michael. Ndakaenda
kunodaira ndokubva apinda

Michael

Good morning babe

Tabitha

Hie, kwanaka here kuuya at kuno at
this early morning?

Michael

I just wanted to remind you that tomorrow you are going to leave this house with me tichienda kunogara kuimba yangu iri mu town. Finally the time has come for you be mine only

Tabitha

Really? so Im leaving this house tomorrow?

Michael

Yes(anodaro Michael smiling)

Tabitha

Thank you Michael I was now living
uncomfortably in this house,the
atmosphere was so tense Micheal.

Michael

Don't worry babe,from tomorrow you are going to find peace, happiness and laughter in my house.Very soon Im planning to have an engagement ceremony.Today Tony has given me the permission to take you away

Tabitha

Its now two months now,I was waiting for this day to come.Im so happy,Im over excited.

I and Michael kissed each other for a while.Michael aiva nerudo.Michael is

a gentleman, soft and calm but as for Tony that guy is calm but harsh sometimes. Ndakazoparadzana na Michael iye aida kuenda somewhere in town kwaiva ne bachelor's party of his friend. Ndakasara zvangu ndikarongedza mu room mandairara. Ndakabva ndadzika downstairs kunobetsera Chennai basa remumba. Ndakapedza everything and around 9 pm Michael akanga asati adzoka so ndakanga ndave kubhowekana ndiri ndega mu room ndakambofunga ku knocker pa door raChennai kuti timbotandare but ndakazofunga kuti ndozonetsa

munhu akarara zvake.Ndakabuda
outside ndokubva ndatanga
kutenderera imba ndichida kufurwa
hangu nemhepo.Ndakamboenda
kunogara ku loan hangu.I was too
excited kuti ndakubva pamba pa Mr
Tatire. I felt like jumbling up and
down,pane umwe mufaro wekuti
unoshaya kuti woita sei?
woumburuka here?kana kuti wongo
screamer kuti yesssssss.Suddenly I
started singing forgetting that Ross
was the "singing girl"the song was
titled Powe...

There out in the darkness,the

future keep ruining fallen from God,
fallen from Gracee

God be my witness till we come
face to face

Lucifer knows his way in the
dark,mine is the way of the Lord

Those who follow the path of the
righteous shall have their reward but
if you fall as Lucifer fail,you will fall in
flames

Tony

When I was about to sleep ndabva kunopedzisa paperwork yandakanga ndichiita mu room mangu ndakabva ndanzwa kuti there was someone aiimba neche ku loan area,she was singing just like Rosslyn.Her voice so great and sweet and it shocked me kuti Rosslyn is back.Ndakabva ndabuda mu room ndichimhanya,ndakasangana naMr Tatire ndichidzika downstairs

Mr Tatire

Did you hear what I heard a minute ago

Tony

Yes father,I think Rosslyn is back,let me go and look for her.I want her to tell me why she left me at the engagement day

Mr Tatire

I went outside but I saw noone there

Tony

Ray!Ray! Ray!(anodaro Tony
achishevedzera Ray bodyguard rake)

Ray

Sir I heard you muchindidaidza.I was
in my room..

Tony

I need to to close the main gate and the small gate.Im sure Ross is here,she is here,pliz hurry up Ray

Ray

Okay sir

Tony

Tell your boys to search everywhere in this yard maybe she might be hiding somewhere

Ray

Okay sir(Ray anobva aenda)

1 HOUR LATER...

Mr Tatire

Ndakanga ndakagara with my son
mu dining takamirira kunzwa kuna
Ray kuti Ross awanikwa here.In a few
minutes Ray akabva asvika

Tony

Any news?

Ray

We locked all the gates and search
everywhere but we could not find
Ross

Tony

So what are you saying?was it a ghost?maybe Rosslyn died and her spirit yauya kuzoimba

Ray..

Sir I think she might have quickly escaped tisati ta locker ma gates,dai makurumidza kundiudza kuti ndivhare the gates in time she could have been trapped by now. I would have locked the gate in time

Tony

Let me go outside

Mr Tatire

For what?

Tony

I need to say something

Ndakabva ndabuda panze ndokubva

ndamira pa loan

Tony

I am sure that Ross you are
somewhere around this house pliz
come out now.I know you are
ashamed and afraid to meet me face
to face but I just want to tell you that
if you come out I am willing to
forgive you and take you
back.Because of love Im willing to
forget about the past Rosslyn,come

out and let's start on a new page,I
believe that mistakes do happen in
life....

Tabitha

Ndakanga ndave in my room
ndichidongorera nepa window and I
could see Tony achitaura zvaaitaura
ari pa loan ega,ndakatomboseka
hangu ndichiti Tony ari kutaura ega
because the singing girl is me apa
Tony aitofunga kuti Rosslyn adzoka
shame Ray and his boys

vaitotsvaga munhu asipo

End of chapter 23

[1/6, 12:29] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 24

Rosslyn

Since the day randakabva kumba kwa Chris ndakanga ndave kugara muneimwe tuckshop iri mu Harare ndichishandira vamwe mother who owns the tuckshop.Ndaitengesa ndiri mu tuckshop the whole day.Ndanga ndisina kwekugara so I managed

zvanga zviripo panguva iyoyo and it was better than kuswerera sadza zvandaitirwa naChris.Ndakanga ndisingachadi kudzokera kumba kwa Mr Tatire because ndaitya Tony maybe he might kill me so ndakambomira kudzokera kumba.One day there was a good looking guy akauya kuzotenga ma soft drink pa tuckshop.To my surprise I realized that that guy was Collins our cousin brother.I was so excited to see him after a long time

Collins

Is that you Ross gosh what are you doing here,where is Tabitha?

Ross

It a long story

Collins

Where have you been Ross.I had tried many times to call you guys but ma phone enyu aisaita and ndakabva ndatoziva kuti makachinja ma line

because iwewe and your sister mune
system yekuchinja ma line all the
time

Ross

I'm sorry about that Collins,we lost
your contact patakanga tiri ku Vic
Falls

Collins

Pliz leave this tuckshop business,I
will arrange something better for you

to do. I now have money.

Ross

Ndakabva ndaoneka boss
wandaishandira ndokubva ndaenda
ku new house ya Collins yaive mu
Borrowdel. It was a nice house and it
was painted in green. Takapinda tese
and ndakabva ndabikirwa full chicken
na maid vaivepo. After eating
takatanga kutaura nyaya na Collins
ndichimuudza zvese zvakaitika
kusvika pakuzotengesa mu shop

Collins

But you should not have left
Chris,one day achaita mari futi,man
like him are hard to find.Isusu
takatanga tisina kana chinhu but look
at where I am today.I am now rich,Im
now rich enough to buy cars awaona
ari kunze.

Ross

Let's forget about this issue,I wanted
to tell you that I need to change my
hairstyle,I want Brazilian hair iri mu

fashion the long one it really fits me
with my complexion plus I need to
borrow one of your cars
ndomboshaina nayo pa tonaz,I want
them to know kuti I Inow have a
richbrother.Ko where is your fridge do
you have some dessert like ice
lcream or jelly ?

Collins

Kkk sister munoda zvinhu

Ross

Haha,so are you going to give me the car keys?(anodaro akatambarara pa sofa)

Collins

I will give you tomorrow as for today you need to rest

Ross

Tomorrow kwese uko here

Collins

Hey relax...anyway very soon we have
to go and see Tabitha zvako
zvetwunyaya twako naTony
tombosiya pa side because we can't
just abandon Tabitha like that isu
tichinyatsoziva kwaanogara

Ross

Tony will kill me(anodaro Ross
achisimuka pa sofa)

Collins

I will try to calm him down,next time
learn to behave well Ross.Look at the
mess you have created for yourself...

Tabitha

Ndakanga ndave kugara kumba kwa
Michael,I was now enjoying life to the
fullest zvekuti I began to gain a little

weight.Ndaidya chikafu chakanaka
and ndaiswera ndiri pa tv
zvangu.Ndakanga ndowedzera
kutsvuka nekuswera ndiri mumba
apa skin yakange yanaka nekuzora
mafuta anodhura akaita se Nivea,
mosquito chaidzo dzakapedzisira
kundiruma kudhara ndichiri kurara
mu cottage. Sometimes Micheal
would teach me how to drive pama
weekends.I started enjoying everyday
of my life.We were now planning for
our engagement ceremony,then after
that he will marry me.I had told
Michael that handirari naye until
andiroora so he wanted to do things

chop chop.Ndakanga ndatosiya basa
reku hotel because zvekupuzira
nhamo ndakanga ndisingachadi.I had
tasted a good life and ndakanga
ndoda kuramba ndichigarika mukati
mehupenyu hwangu.Ndaingonamata
kuti Mwari bless me financially...

Finally the day of the engagement
ceremony arrives.Chenai akauya
kumba kwa Michael in the morning to
dress me up in my long beautiful red
dress and to style up my hair too,
engagement ceremony yaiitirwa
pamba pe boyfriend yangu
Michael,chikafu chemhando

yepamusoro chakabikwa nema hired
cooks from elephant hills
hotel,paingoitwa braai nekugadzira
ma salads zvekubika rice zvaive
zvakasara.

The house was decorated in a
romantic way zvekuti uchipinda pa
gate paiva nema petals ema Roses
aiva akadonhedzwa pasi in a stylish
way.The engagement ceremony
yaiitirwa in one of our biggest room in
the house which was mu dining.Mr
Tatire, Ancle Tatire Michael's father
and Raffael were on their way to the
engagement ceremony

Mr Tatire

Ndakamukira kugeza zvangu
ndichida kuenda ku engagement
ceremony yemwana wangu
naTabitha.Ndakadzika downstairs
ndatopedza kupfeka suit yangu ye
red ndakugadzirira kubuda with my
brother and Raffael.Ndakashamisika
kuona Tony akapfeka ma pyjamas
akagara hake pa sofa apa dzakanga
dzava kuma past 9am

Tony

Father close the back door kana
makubuda since Im the only person
achasara ari ega in this house

Mr Tatire

I thought you are going with us to the
engagement ceremony?

Tony

No father,I need to take a rest

Mr Tatire

But this is so unfair Tony your brother Michael is engaging today and you can't go to witness the engagement even for 5 mins chaidzo

Raffael

Tony don't be like that,don't be self-centered.Ingawani ku engagement yako we were there wani so chii chiri kukutadzisa kuti uende ku engagement ceremony yaMichael your blood cousin?Is it about what happened on your engagement day?

Tony

Silent

Mr Tatire

Tony akabva angokwidza upstairs maybe akanga atsamwa. Takazobuda tikamusiya ari pamba. Takasvika ku engagement party and alot of people welcomed us. The ceremony went on very well, everyone akanga achifara, engagement party yaive yekusimbisa

relationship yedu naMichael.I was now taken and Michael was now taken also When the engagement ceremony was at full swing Michael akabva andiitira a love poem and alot of guests were cheering.After Michael andiitira poem alot of people including MC vakatanga kuti sing for Michael since Michael akuitira a love poem.Ndakabva ndatanga kuimba song ya Celine Deon titled "I love you"

I must be crazy now maybe I

dreamed too much but when I think
of you I long to feel your touch,

I wish I could go back to the very
first day I saw you, I should have
made a move when you looked in my
eyessss because by now I know that
you would know you feel the way that
I do and I would whisper this words
as you lay by my sideeee

I love you pliz say you love me

tooooo These three words they could
change our life forever and I promise
you that we will be together till the
end of timeeeee.....

Whilst I was busy singing ndakaona
Tony akamira kumashure shure kwe
room yaiitirwa engagement. I saw
tears in his eyes as he was looking at
me

After a few minutes ndakazoona
ndadirwa mbama naRosslyn

Rosslyn

You fool,you betrayed me!

End of Chapter 24[1/6, 12:29] Henly:
BECAUSE OF LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 25

Tabitha

Rosslyn where have you been all
this while?

Rosslyn anobva andidodza kuenda
neni ku bathroom.Tasvika ku
bathroom Rosslyn anotanga

kupopota

Ross

Tabitha how could you sing,do you know the embarrassment that I will face, people thought that I am the singing girl but iwe wabva wandifumura kuti you are the real singing girl ikozvino ndonyarira pai.I had come all the way from Harare with Collins when we heard that you were going to be engaged with Michael but you betrayed me,you promised to do anything for me to be

happy so why did you sing today
iwewe uchiziva kuti takanyepera
everyone kuti I am the singing
girl,why did you sing Tabitha?why
wafumura chokwadi pakazara
vanhu?(anodaro Ross akabata ruoko
rwa Tabitha)

Tabitha

I'm confused kuti who should be
more angry,is it me or you.Rosslyn
pawakatiza you left me with pain in
my life,the pain of being forcefully
engaged to Tony,the pain yeku

shungurudzwa naTony and the pain of embarrassment kuti my only sister akatiza on the day of the engagement ceremony.Because of you Tony aindishungurudza with Maria sometimes ndainyimwa chikafu, sometimes ndichidzimirwa magetsi mu cottage and sometimes I received all kinds of insults from Tony.Because of you I was reduced from a waitress to a cleaner.So many things happened when you were not around.So tell me kuti who betrayed mumwe between you and I?(Tabitha akanga ave kuda kuchema)

Ross

Tabitha ndiwe wandirasisa the most. The day before the engagement Chris had an accident because of me so what was I suppose to do when Chris wanted to kill himself because of me. I was so confused so out of pity I decided to run away with Chris. I heard tried to explain to Chris that I am about to be engaged but he could not understand, you can ask Chenai I told him about Chris the night before the engagement

Tabitha

Why didn't you tell me kuti Chris aikunetsa and that he had an accident because of you, maybe I could have given you a good advice

Ross

Tabitha you are cruel, today you decided to sing because you wanted Tony to glorify you. I hate you

Tabitha.I hate you

Tabitha

Ndakabva ndarova Ross mbama she was going to far,how can she hate me when she is the one who messed up,she should respect me because Im older than her,she should learn to admit kuti ndiye ari wrong

Ross

Tabitha you were the wrong one in

the first place. Why did you lie to Tony kuti I am the singing girl? why did you lie to him, ndiwe wakatanga nazvo but today wakundifumura kuti Im not the singing girl futi. You are so disgusting I wish you were not my sister because you don't behave like one (anodaro Ross achibuda mu bathroom akananga mu dining)

Tabitha

Manzwi andakaudzwa na Ross akandibata-bata zvekuti ndakabva ndapererwa chaiko. Ndakadzokera

mu dining maive nevamwe but
ndakanga ndisingachafari.

Michael

Babe are you OK?what did Ross say
to you?I hope everything is Okay
between the both of you(anodaro
Michael hugging Tabitha)

Tabitha

Everything is not OK

Michael

What!why babe?

Tabitha

It's a long story (anodaro Tabitha
abata shaya)

Michael

Hona manje ukaratidza kusuwa what
will people think Tabitha,pliz try to
smile.I am sure every problem has a

solution babe(anodaro Michael
kissing Tabitha)

Tabitha

Ndakazoona Ross atora cake re
engagement party kubva pa cake
stand ndokubva arikandira kumeso
kwangu,vanhu vakanga voti "hiiiiii
hiiiiii hiiiiii" kuratidza kushamisika.

Chenai

Ross you are going to far,calm down

Ray

What is Ross doing here ?was she invited?Sir Michael I think you should chase this crazy lady away before she embarrasses us like what she almost did that day paakatiza

Chenai

Ross you are heartless,after what your sister has done for you but

today wakumuitira hutsinye. Your sister lied kuti you are the singing girl so that you could get attention from Tony whom you "loved" and Tabitha even donated blood kuna Tony and she lied kuti you are the one who donated it because she loved you and wanted to strengthen your relationship with Tony but instead you ran away on the engagement day. What type of a person are you Ross?

Tabitha

Ndakazoona Tony akubuda mataive ndofunga akanga ava kuenda kumba,haana kumbotaura nemunhu akangobuda secretly akananga kugate.Mr Tatire vakabva vateverawo.Collins akabva adhonzwa Ross ndokubva amuisa mumota and he locked ma door ese emota kuti asabude because aizokonzeresa another embarrassment mumba mevanhu.Collins was now comforting his sister Tabitha.Mamwe ma guest akapera kuenda kumba except for Auncle Tatire and Raffael...

Collins

I'm sorry sister your engagement did not end up well. We came here with Rosslyn to witness your engagement and I didn't know that Ross could embarrass me like that I should have left her in Harare

Tabitha

It's not your fault Collins, you never knew that this was going to happen maybe I am the wrong one here I should not have sang in the first place now nyaya yekuimba has

separated me from my sister,my only
sister(anodaro Tabitha achipukuta
cake raive kumeso kwake)

Ancle Tatire

It's OK my daughter,the most
important thing is that you and
Michael are now engaged and I just
thank God that the whole drama
happened engagement payanga
yakuda kupera

Raffael

Yes father is right but you need to talk to your sister,I never knew that Rosslyn is so wild.Thank God hapana akuvara...

End of Chapter 25

[1/6, 12:29] Henly: BECAUSE OF LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 26

Collins POV

Although the party did not end well
ndakafara kuona Tabitha,Tabitha
and Ross were two different people
Tabitha is soft and understanding
whilst Ross is rude and

materialistic. But they were sisters
and vaifanira kuwirirana. Since
childhood Ross was a problem but
their father vaida vana vavo
vose. Today I came here to witness
Tabitha's engagement but Ross
seemed to be jealousy of her sister, it's
better to be jealousy kune umwe
munhu but not your sister. I have to
talk to Ross it's high time I put some
sense mumusoro wake. But first
ndoda kumbonzwa side raTabitha
kuti chii chaakamboitira Ross kuti
asvike pakutsamwa and disturbing
the engagement yanga yapera
zvakanaka

Ndakabva ndatora Tabitha for a minute kuti ndiende naye kumota ndinyatsonzwa nyaya yake. Takasvika tikamira kunze kwemota, Ross was so childish sometimes. Tabitha akarondedzera zvese zvakaitika kubva pavakatanga kugara pamba paMr Tatire

Tabitha

That's all that has happened Collins and today Ross arwadziwa kuti ndazoimbirei. I think it's my fault

too,ndini ndakatanga with all of this

Collins

Ko iwewe wainyeperei kuti she's the
singing girl sometimes kunyepa
kunokonzeresa

Tabitha

I did it BECAUSE OF LOVE

Collins

Hee you did it for love?ko iwewe
waifunga kuti zvichasvikepi
uchingonyepera vanhu kuti Ross
anogona kuimba You can never hide
a candle light under the bed because
kujeka kwe candle light kunooneka
kut pane something chiri under the
bed.What I mean is that you can't
hide the truth for ever

Tabitha

Im sorry brother I think I was also
wrong

Collins

Both of you were wrong because
maifurirana zvisina basa.

Tabitha

I'm sorry

Collins

Ndakabva ndavhura door

remota,ndichida kuti Ross abude
tigadzirise nyaya yavo

Ross

I will deal with Tabitha,she is not a
sister ari kudei pano.I know kuti
waimba because you love Tony
(anodaro Ross achida kurova Tabitha)

Collins

Ross stop it!Ukangorova Tabitha
chete ndokudzosera ku tuckshop

kwandakakunhonga.All of you are wrong here,hwongu muri kunetsana but you guys must remember that you are sister's.Ross are you going to go against your father's wish.Tabitha told me that before father died he said that you guys should always live in peace but what I am seeing is the opposite.Tony wacho akamboita sei anodiwa na Ross.The same Tony aita kuti utize Chris is the same Tony akatuma his bodyguard kuti auraye Chris and Rosslyn you want like kind of man in your life?

Ross

But I told you wani kuti Chris haana
kuzourayiwa akangopfuurwa
pagumbo

Collins

I don't care Ross, Tony is a bad guy. I
respect his father but I don't respect
him at all

Ross

Tony is so handsome and rich, ane

zvese

Collins

He is handsome but cruel. Mari
yakanaka but mari haipindisi
denga. There is a saying inoti "let love
lead"

Ross

Chingoti vanhu tinosiyana ini mari
ndoida. I want to enjoy life before I

die.Ko ndikanzi ndafa nhasi
ndichitambura?

Collins

Ross you are really a problem
chaiyo,say sorry to your sister now or
else ndodzokera newe ku tuckshop
kwandakakuona

Ross

It's better mundidzose hangu ku
tuckshop.I can't apologize to her.I

rather suffer than to apologise for
nothing (anodaro Ross achipima
Tabitha)

Collins

Then Ross, from now on you are on
your own

Ross

It's OK handikunyengereri
Collins. Handinyengereri mari yako
futi. I will hustle ndiri mu street and I

will do better. You want to force me to apologise to Tabitha because wava ne mari. Its OK Im leaving (anodaro Ross achienda kugate)

Tabitha

Pliz Collins don't leave her achienda haana kwekuenda, do you want her kuti agare muma streets ? What if something happens to her, pliz don't force her to apologise to me. Im OK even if she doesn't apologise to me.

Collins

She's too rude Tabitha

Tabitha

I know but she's my sister,I don't think father will be happy wherever he is.

Collins

Ndakabva ndabuda gate ndokubva ndadaidza Ross uyo akanga atova kure.Paakandinzwa akabva amira

ndokubva atanga kuuya kwandiri achi
modela zvake

Ross

Did I left something?

Collins

Follow me inside,u are lucky that I
changed my mind

Ross

I thought you said that if I don't
apologise I should be own my own
↑ ♀ asi waifunga kuti ndogona
kunyengerera here?

Tabitha

Ross!

Ross

What?

Tabitha

Dzikama pliz

Ross

Are you my mother?just because takasiyana ye 1 year and some months it doesn't mean kuti unokwanisa kunditsiura.Anyway Im going inside the car,Im waiting for you Collins,kana wapedza kutaura ne benzi rako you will drive tobva

taenda....

Collins

Tabitha I will find a way to unite you guys, you don't have to fight. You are the elder sister and you should tolerate some of the things that she does also.

Tabitha

I'm now used to her character...

Siara

Mother where are you!Mother
Mother!I have good news!(anodaro
Siara achikwidza upstairs achitsvaga
Maria)

Maria

Ko iwe uri kudaidza zita rangu uchiita
zvekushamatata kwakanaka
here(anodaro Maria achibuda mu
bedroom make)

Siara

I was talking to Ray manje manje,he said that the engagement party did not end well hanzi Tabitha naRoss vanga vave kunetsana,he said that Ross and Tabitha are now enermies kkkkk

Maria

and you do know one thing?

Siara

Tell me what is it?

Maria

Guess who is Tabitha's weakness?

Siara

Ross

Maria

Correct,I will use Ross to destroy
Tabitha,My son was sentenced 5
years in jail because of Tabitha,she
will suffer

Collins

Ndakazoparadzana
naTabitha,ndichienda na Ross
kunorara ku kingdom hotel then
ndozomukira in the morning
ndichienda kuHarare kudzokera
kubasa.Ndakanyara kurara pamba
paMicheal nekuda kwe zvakanga

zvaitwa na Ross. The following day
ndakasiya Ross ari mukingdom hotel
achiti anoda kumbosara mu Vic Falls
for some time then ozotevera ku
Harare later.

Ndakamupa mari yekushandisa
zvaanoda plus mari ye
accommodation then ndakabva
ndadzokera zvangu ku Harare

End of Chapter 26

[1/6, 12:29] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

Chapter 27

Ross POV

Today Im going kumba kwana Tony
and apologise for what I did to

him.Ndashinga kuenda kumba kwavo
and I know kuti by now hasha dzake
dzaserera zvishoma so he won't do
anything to me.I have to apologise for
everything including pretending to be
the singing girl.But will Tony accept
me back? Tony has to forgive
me.Regai ndigadzirire ndiende kumba
kwana Tony...

Tabitha

The following day ndakamboedza
kufonera Ross kuti tigadzirise nyaya
dzedu but she was not picking up my

calls. I was so worried, Ross was the only sister I had so tikanetsana imwe hama ndozoiwanepi apa ivo baba vedu vakafa vachiti vakanetsana nehama dzavo? ko ndiani aizoperekedza kana kuuyawo pamuchato wangu kuzopembera neni? It's a lonely world for me. Ndakabva ndamuka kubva pa bed pandaive ndakarara ndichienda zvangu kunogeza because Michael akanga ati taifanira kuenda ku shopping mu town. Ndakagadzirira ndokubva ndachena chenawo since ndakanga ndave kuchengetwa na hubby wangu. Takabuda hedu

takananga padhorobha.Ndiri mumota
ndakabva ndafonerwa naMr Tatire

Tabitha

Hello sir,how are you and everyone
kumba

Mr Tatire

I'm good my daughter, everyone is
fine except for Tony,Tony has been
behaving strange,akugara ari mu
room make achimwa doro,

sometimes anenge achitaura ega
pakati pehusiku.Im beginning to be
worried.Haachatombotauri nemunhu

Tabitha

Umm zvakatanga riini?

Mr Tatire

Since that time paakabva ku
engagement party

Tabeth

Shame,regai ndizoudze Michael so
that he can come kumba
azomubvunza kuti what is the
problem

Mr Tatire

It's OK my daughter,the main reason I
called is that business rangu reku
hotel harisi kufamba zvakanaka,Mr
Phiri the hotel manager wants to
retire from the job so I wanted to

plead you kuti uuye kuzoshanda ku
hotel as a temporal manager
ndichimbofanoona kuti ndingaite sei

Tabitha

It's OK sir,I will speak with Michael
about the issue then I will give you
feedback

Mr Tatire

Okay,Im hoping to hear your reply
soon

Tabitha

Okay byee

Ndakabva ndakata phone ndokubva
ndambobvunza Michael kuti
aitenderana nazvo here kuti
ndishande ku hotel

Michael

Mr Tatire is a good man,he's my
ancle and handikwanisi kuvarambira

say yes to him.I respect him

Tabitha

Okay, thank you ndanga ndisingadi
kuvarambirawo because he has been
good to me ever since pandakatanga
kugara pamba pavo

Michael

He's generous

Tabitha

Yes,taura hako(anodaro Tabitha
achizora lipstick yake ye red)

Takazopinda mu town and takapinda
ma TM kunotenga ma
groceries.Takazobuda zvedu
tichinoisa ma grocceries edu
mumota,taiita kubetserwa
nevashandi vema TM ku pusher ma
trolley because takazadza ma trolley
4 full of grocceris.Takazobuda hedu
ndokubva tapinda mune imwe
boutique ndaida kutenga ma hills
angu

Michael

Why don't we just buy your shoes online babe? Online staff are more beautiful

Tabitha

I don't like to buy online shoes because unoona kunge bhutsu dzakakufita pama pictures but kana dzazotumirwa kwauri wadzipfeka it will be a different thing

Michael

Kkk really?

Tabitha

Yes,dzimwe bhutsu dze online
dzinokwanisa kunakiswa me camera
so zvinoda kutenga bhutsu
uchidziona pa live kwete pama
pictures(anodaro Tabitha achipinda

mu boatique naMichael vakabatana
maoko)

Tabitha

Ndakatengerwa bhutsu dzakawanda
than I expected.Micheal was so
sweet,the perfect husband,Mr Right
chaiye.Patakanga tave pa till
tichibhadhara mari ndakaona
mumwe muskana aiita kunge mu
coloured aiva akamira pa door re
shop and she was wearing all black
and covering her head ne jira re

black, akangoramba akatarisa inini
naMichael achibuditsa misodzi
mumaziso. Ndakazoona abuda abva
pa door achimhaya akananga kumota
yake ye blue yaainge aka paker
pamberi pe shop. Ndakada
kumbokwenya Michael aiva akamira
pa side pangu but ndakazongosiyana
nazvo

Michael

Babe ndapedza kubhadhara
everything, let's go (anodaro Michael
achitakura ma paper bag aiva

nebhutsu dzangu)

Tabitha

Michael I saw a girl anga achichema
akatitarisa manje manje apa,do you
know her?

Michael

Handina kumuona,I was busy ndiri pa
WhatsApp zvangu.maybe she is
going through alot in her life

Tabitha

I think so, usually kana munhu ane
something chinenge
chichimushungurudza anopedzisira
akuita zvinhu zviri strange kana
kutopenga chaiko. I don't even know
why that girl aramba akatitarisa
maybe pfungwa dzake dzaive kure
chaiko

Michael

Yes you are right, anyway let's go
babe

(anodaro kissing Tabitha pa forehead)

Tabitha

Takazongotenderera mu town
tichitenga a few things. We then
decided kuenda kumba kwa Mr Tatire
because Michael aida kuvaona plus
aida kunzwa kuti what was
happening with Tony, ininiwo ndaida
kuvaudza kuti ndazobvuma
kunoshanda ku hotel futi. Takabva
tananga ku Eldrome kumba kwa Mr
Tatire. Takasvika ndokubva tapinda
mu dining. I saw Tony akagara pasofa

drinking beer when he saw us akabva
akwidza upstairs achienda to his
room

Michael

Tony are you OK?(anodaro Michael
achitevera Tony)

Michael

Tony was not even responding
me.Akasvika mu room make and he
locked himself ari imomo

Michael

Pliz Tony can you open the door let's talk. Why are you proving to me that you are weak, vhura door and let's talk. Share with me what is disturbing you. Drinking beer won't solve the problem shamwari (anodaro Michael achigogodza pa room ya Tony)

Tony

Pliz go I need to be alone, don't worry

about me.Im fine,Im just doing
fine!!!(anodaro Tony achitaura Ari mu
room make)

Michael

Okay I will let you be,Im going
hangu(anodaro achienda)

Tabitha

Ndakazoonna Mr Tatire vakudzika
downstairs with Michael

Mr Tatire

Have you seen Tony?

Michael

Yes but he is not in a position to socialize with anyone. Umm ndatadza kutaura naye. I think we should give him time (Michael akanga odzungudza musoro)

Mr Tatire

Its OK my son,he will pickup any day.I believe he will.Anyway Tabitha have you agreed to work at my hotel?

Tabitha

Yes sir (anodaro Tabitha akagara pa sofa)

Mr Tatire

Thank you mwanangu

Tabitha

Tiri pakati pekutura nyaya
ndakazona Ross asvika,akanga
akachena zvekuti huyai
muone.Akasvika pana Mr Tatire

Ross

Sir pliz Im sorry for the
embarrassment that I caused on my
engagement day,Pliz sir tell your son
to give me a second chance.Im
willing to change (anodaro Ross
akapfugama)

Mr Tatire

.My daughter Im no longer angry with
you and haufaniri kukumbira
ruregerero kwandiri but you should
go kuna Tony

Ross

Okay sir

Ross akabva akwidza upstairs
akananga ku room kwaTony, aka

knocker and Tony akabva avhura
door

Tony

How can I help you madam?

Ross

Tony you are drunk?,(anodaro Ross
achishamisika)

Tony

It's none of your business,pliz go

Ross

Anyway I just came to apologise for everything that I have done to you.Im so sorry my love

Tony

It's OK,now you can go and leave me in peace

Ross

Thank you,can I come in?

Tony

I have forgiven you but Im pleading with you not to disturb me again.Uri kudei?uri kuda mari here ndikupe uende forever.I don't love you anymore Ross

Ross

So you don't love me?

Tony

Yes,instead Im now falling inlove with
your...

Ross

You are falling inlove with what
Tony?(anodaro akadzvokora Tony
mumaziso)

Tony

Nevermind.I need you to tell Chris that Im sorry for what I did to him.I just wish you the best in your relationship with Chris.Tony anobva avhara door rake

Ross

Eish Tony can't treat me like that.I have apologized wani.I love Tony and I will fight for him.I won't give up now.The memories of spending our time together when we were inlove is

haunting me...

Ndiri pakati pekufunga ndichidzika
downstairs ndakabva ndasangana
naMaria

Maria

Hello pretty lady,it's been a long time
tisina kuonana anyway what's wrong
with you Ross I can see kuti you have
a sad face(anodaro Maria
achinyemwerera)

Ross

Silent....

Maria

.Come-on don't be rude pliz say something.Is it Tony?One thing that you should know about me is that I am the wife of this house,I can be able to convince Tony to accept you back.I will help you kuti ugare pano,ukagara pano it shall be very

easy to get attention yaTony

Ross

really?

Maria

Yes I will do that for you but on one
condition

Ross

What is it, I'm willing to do anything for Tony to accept me back

Maria

Let's join hands and fight
Tabitha (anodaro Maria achizevezera
Ross munzeve)

Ross

No problem, it's a good deal, I will help you fight Tabitha and Tony will be mine

Maria

Yes yes,can we go to my room and talk further more

Ross

Ndakabva ndaenda ku room kwa Maria kunokurukura more on how to destroy Tabitha.Ndakazobuda hangu later and then ndakabva ndadzokera ku kingdom hotel,I was staying there temporaly

Tabitha

When I saw Ross achibuda padoor I
wanted to follow her but Michael
akaramba akandibata maoko angu

Michael

Pliz let her go

Tabitha

Takazodzokera kumba later in the day naMichael and I was supposed to start work tomorrow morning. The following day I was dressed to kill in my formal wear,ndaiva ndakapfeka pencil skirt yangu ye shirt ye blue,ndobva ndaisa kabhachi kacho pamusoro,kumakumbo ndaiva ndakapfeka ma hills eblack anopenya ega aya,ndakazoisa lipstick ye black ndokubva ndabuda ndakananga kubasa .I was dressed sa manager chaiye.I greeted everyone at work and they were happy for me kuti I am now the new manager.Ndakakwidza upstairs to my office.Whilst I was

now busy doing paper work I heard a knock on my office door and to my surprise it was Tony

Tony

Can I come in?(anodaro Tony achidongorera)

Tabitha

Yes,how are you sir,sir Im so sorry about what my sister did to you

Tony

It's OK,it's all in the past now(anodaro
Tony akatarisa Tabitha)

Tabitha

Thank you sir,so how can I help you
this early morning?

Tony

I just came to see how you are doing

Tabitha

Thank you sir,Im okay...Ndakazoona
Tony aswedera padhuze neni

Tony

Can you stand up pliz

Tabitha

Any problem sir?

Tony

No problem at all

Tabitha

Ndakabva ndasimuka kubva pachair pandakanga ndakagara and Tony akabva abata mu waist mangu and he started kissing me.I tried to stop him but he was holding me so tight.Ndakabva ndamurova mbama

ndokubva ndamu pusher kwakadaro

Tony

Tabitha I think Im falling inlove with you

Tabitha

Gosh! I don't like what you are doing sir for God sake Im engaged to your brother. Apa you are drunk this early morning. Whats wrong with you sir?(anodaro Tabitha achiratidza

kushamisika)

Tony

I'm sorry,I think Im falling inlove with you † ♂ .I just can't control my feelings.Since the day I saw you at the engagement party singing I realized that I had made a wrong decision by dating your sister Ross.I think we are destined to be together.Your voice holds a special part of me that is my heart.I love you so much and it's not all about your voice but it's also about your kind

heart,your understanding,your
innocence and your soft nature.You
are beautiful inside and outside
Tabitha...

Tabitha

Tony ari busy kutaura Michael akabva
apinda

Michael

I heard everything,well spoken
(anodaro Michael achiombera
maoko apa maziso ake akanga
atsvuka)

End of chapter 27

[1/6, 12:29] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 28

Tabitha

Ndakapererwa pandakaona Michael
achipinda mu office, Michael akanga
akatsamwa zvisingaiti. Tony
akangoramba akamira padhuze neni
he was speechless

Michael

Tony ndakakubvunza kuti do you love Tabitha ukati no you don't love her.I asked you for the second time and you said no again izvozvi I can't understand what's going on.you were the very person who hated and ill treated Tabitha because of Ross but today you are now saying you love her.You don't know what you need Tony

Tony

I'm sorry,I later realized that I love
Tabitha(anodaro Tony akatarisa
kuse)

Michael

Don't make me angry Tony
(anodaro Michael achifemeruka ne
hasha).

Tony

Im serious

Tabitha

Michael akabva atora cup ye dagga
yaiva pa table pangu ndokubva
atema Tony mumusoro. Tony
akatanga kubuda ropa

Tony

I will die for Tabitha (anodaro Tony
apa face yakanga yazara ropa)

Michael

I will kill you Tony!!!I will kill you
wanzwa?(anodaro Michael akabata
Tony collar)

Tabitha

Pliz stop it Michael (Tabitha akanga
ava kuchema)

Michael

Ko iwewe why are you crying?you
even allowed him to kiss you.Do you
love Tony?Ndipindure!!!

Tabitha

Michael Pliz calm down you will kill
your brother

Michael

Tony said that he will die for love and
inini I will kill for love so today he will
die for love and I will kill for love

Tabitha

Michael akabva atanga ku isa
zvibhaka ku face kwa Tony. Micheal
had the right to be angry but
pakuzorova Tony akanga ava kutadza
manje. I told him to stop then
akazomira kumurova zvake but Tony
aiva akuvara

Michael

Next time I see you kissing my wife I
will kill you Tony. Why are you so
confused, today you love Ross and
tomorrow wakuda Tabitha futi.

Tabitha

Michael akabva andidonza ndokubva
abuda neni mu office achifambisa

Tabitha

Michael you are hurting my hand,you
are grabbing my hand too tight plus
uri kufambisa can't you see kuti Im
wearing hills pliz you are hurting me
Michael.

Michael

You are going home with me. I don't want you to work here anymore. Today I will phone Mr Tatire kuti vatsvage mumwe manager because if you continue working here Tony will take you away from me.

Tabitha

But I can't let Mr Tatire down, I can't just refuse to work for him, Today I have just realized kuti Mr Phiri has been stealing money from the business that's why he retired

because vakanga vakutya kubatwa.I
don't love Tony Michael believe me.I
love you

Michael

No you are going home with me and
you are not going to work here I will
talk with Mr Tatire kuti vatsvage
mumwe munhu(anodaro Michael
achidonza Tabitha)

Tabitha

Unondidonhedza Michael pliz take it
easy

Michael

It's OK Tabitha Im going home for
now,Im leaving you here to do your
work since waramba kuregedza basa
but next week we are going to
Newyork and then we will come back
after 3 years tane vana because Im
afraid that Tony will take you away!Im
leaving (anodaro Michael achibuda
mu hotel)

Tabitha

How can we leave for Newyork?How
can I leave my sister apa tisiri
kuwirirana.How can leave Collins the
only cousin brother I have ndichienda
kunyika isina kana hama imwechete
zvayo?No I am not going anywhere I
will stay in Zimbabwe and that's final.

Tony akabva abuda mu office
achidzedzereka.Akasvika pa corridor
pandakanga ndiri

Tony

I will never give up on you(anodaro
Tony achizevezera Tabitha munzeve
dzake)

Tabitha

Ndakazongoona munhu anonha
pasi I think Tony had
collapse.Ndakabva ndamhanya
kunoona Mr Chakauuya a new worker
aiita zve first aid in the hotel.Since
the day randakatsva kumusana Tony
akabva afunga kuisa a new employee
anoona nezve first aid mu hotel...

Unknown person 1

Mother how dare you lie to me that
Michael is dead Mother you are so
cruel,I hate you with passion

Unknown person 2

Yes my daughter, Michael died in a
car accident

Unknown person 1

Mother musade kunyepa pliz.I am ashamed to call you mother.I saw Michael today mu town ari mu boutique with another girl she must be his new wife.You never wanted me to marry Michael.Today Father has told me the truth mother,father told me kuti you lied kuna Michael kuti I was cheating on him and you even gave Michael fake evidence about me.How could you do that.Honestly you are such a witch mother.I hate

you and I don't want to ever see you again in my life,imimi maizviziva kuti I and Michael were so inlove but makakanganisa our relationship...For two years I have been mourning and wearing black clothes for someone who is alive.You are more cruel than Lucifer himself

Unknown person 2

I'm sorry you can call me all sorts of names but Im your mother.I know what's good for you my daughter

Unknown person 1

Go to hell mother!

End of chapter 28

[1/6, 12:29] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 29

Lindah

After calling my selfish mother
ndakabva ndatanga kuchema ndiri
mu town.I was so hurt about what my
mother did.Vanhu vakanga vaungana
pandiri vachitarisa kuti what was

wrong with me.Ndakanga ndava
kutuka vanhu mu town...

Lindah

What are you all looking at?Leave me
alone asi hamuna mabasa ekuita
here?(anodaro Linda achituka vanhu
vakanga vamuunganira)

Tabitha

Tony akazoita zvekudirwa mvura kuti

amuke, akazopukutwa ropa raive
kumeso ndokubva apihwa mamwe
ma piritsi aidzikisira
marwadzo. Mamwe ma workers
vakanga vaungana kuda kuona kuti
chii chaitika

Mr Chakauya

Sir Tony should we take you to
hospital?

Tony

No I will be fine,these are just minor injuries(anodaro Tony achiedza kusimuka)

Tabitha

I'm sorry about what happened earlier

Tony

No it's not your fault at all

Tabitha

Tony akabva asimuka ndokubva
abuda mu hotel achienda ku mota
kwake.Ndakabva ndamutevera

Tony

Do you need anything from me?

Tabitha

I wanted to ask kuti can you
drive?Maybe I can call someone to
drive you home(anodaro Tabitha

akatarisa ku side)

Tony

That's kind of you but I can manage
to drive home, thank you

Tabitha

Don't think kuti I love you or kuti I care
for you,Im just doing this in respect
of your father.

Tony

Well, naturally you are kind

Tabitha

I'm not kind to someone who made me suffer some time ago. You are a beast but your father is the opposite of you

Tony

Okay, I'm leaving see you. I love you

Tabitha

Handina kumbobudaira,he drove off
akananga kumba kwavo

Ndakadzokera mu hotel and just after
some minutes supervisor Sibbo
vakauya ku office kwangu vachiti
there was a lady akanga achida
kundiona

Supervisor Sibbo

Miss there is a lady ari kuda
kukuonai,she is very light in
complexion just like you, she's slim
and a bit tall....

Tabitha

Who's she?(anodaro Tabitha
achibaya baya laptop yake)

Supervisor Sibbo

She said she is Lindah

Tabitha

Okay ngaauye mu office mangu

Supervisor Sibo

Okay miss

Tabitha

A few minutes later I heard a knock

on my office door and then I said
"come in pliz" I was surprised to see a
very beautiful lady coming but she
was dressed in a simple way, she was
wearing a blue skin jean and an
orange t shirt, she was light and slim

Lindah

How are you madam, my name is
Lindah (anodaro Lindah
achitambanudza maoko kuti
amhorese Tabitha)

Tabitha

Nice to meet you Lindah,can you take a seat pliz

Lindah

Thank you

Tabitha

So how can I help you ?

Lindah

We need to talk

Tabitha

Okay,what is it

Lindah..

Sorry madam I know kuti what I am
about to ask you zviri too personal
(anodaro Lindah akatsikitsira)

Tabitha

Go ahead and ask

Lindah

Are you married?...

Tabitha

Kkk Why did you ask me this question all of a sudden

(anodaro Tabitha akaisa maoko ake
pa table

Lindah

Actually I am....I...w...a..s..Michael's
girlfriend a long time ago but
something happened (anodaro
Lindah achikakama)

Tabitha

You were Michael's girlfriend a long
time ago and then you decided to

cheat on him. Micheal told me everything about you and wait a minute were you not the same girl that I saw in a boutique in town?

Lindah

Yes I am

Tabitha

Lindah whatever misunderstanding you have with Michael gadzirisanai because very soon Michael is going

to marry me

Lindah

Please leave Michael alone Im
begging you pliz my sister

Tabitha

Who are you to tell me kuti I should
leave Michael,where were you all this
time.

Lindah

Miss you won't understand what happened in the past(anodaro Lindah achisimuka)

Tabitha

Michael is my boyfriend so pliz you should be the one to leave him because takatoenda kuma introductions and his family knows me

Lindah

Pliz I beg you to let go of Michael we have been together for 3 years in the past

Tabitha

But it happened in the past,wake up
Lindah we are talking about the
present situation.Now ndini ndiri pa
nyanga,Im his girlfriend and Im even
staying at his house.I love my
boyfriend (anodaro Tabitha achitaura
pore pore)

Lindah

It's OK Im leaving but I will be back,I
will come back again (Linda akanga
Ava kuchema)

Tabitha

Ndakatanga kunzwa kupera simba
mumuviri wangu nezvandakanga
ndanzwa kuna Lindah.Handina
kuzokwanisa kuenderera mberi
nebasa ndakabva ndatora handbag

yangu,I locked my office ndokubva ndadzokera kumba.Ndakasvika kumba Michael akagara pa sofa achiona bhora.I wanted to ask him about Lindah but ndakaona kuti he was not in a good mood to talk because he was angry about what happened ku hotel naTony,he thinks kuti I kissed Tony but Tony was the one who forced me.Zuva rakapera pasina ataura neumwe.The following day I dressed up for work as usual in the morning,pandakanga ndakubuda Michael akabva ati:

Michael

Can I drive you to work?

Tabitha

It's OK, you can

Ndakabva ndapinda mumota and
Michael drove me kusvika pa hotel

Michael

Have a good day.I love you.If Tony

comes here to disturb you tell
me(anodaro Michael akandidzvokora
mumaziso)

Tabitha

It's OK

Michael

I kissed Tabitha ndokubva ndapinda
zvangu mumota ndichidzokera
kumba.You might be surprised kuti
why ndakanga ndisingaendi

kubasa,it's because ndaishandira
kuNewyork Im the owner of a
restaurant there and I was once an
accountant but I quited and came
here to stay in Zimbabwe for a
while.My father is a business tycoon
in Newyork .So at the moment Im just
taking a little break then soon
ndozotanga something big here in
Zimbabwe.So pandakasvika kumba I
saw the shock of my life.I saw Lindah
akagara just infront of the gate
akanga akadzikisa musoro wake
akatarisa pasi,ndakambofunga kuti
ndiri kurota but it was
reality.Ndakaburuka kubva mumota

mangu

Lindah

Hey Michael,Im so happy to see you
alive(anodaro Linda achibata bata
kuface kwa Michael)

Michael

Leave me alone you bitch.I hate
you.You cheated on me and today
you have the courage to come to my
house.

Lindah

We need to talk Michael

Michael

There is nothing more to talk about
Lindah. Im now engaged so pliz I don't
want you to ruin my relationship

Lindah

Michael I still love you

(anodaro Lindah akabata ruoko rwa
Michael)

Michael

Pliz leave me alone Lindah,I need to
go inside the house I have alot of
staff to do

Lindah

You won't go until I tell you what you
need to know(anodaro Lindah

achichema)

Michael

Because I don't beat woman you are forcing me to call the police. Whats wrong with you Lindah,ndiregedze ndipinde mumba mangu what if my wife comes here and see you holding my hand like that.By the way ndiani akuudza kuti ndogara pano?

Lindah

I will let you go until I say what I want to say

Michael

Okay tell me. What do you want to say? I'm giving you 2 minutes and then you will let go of my hand and leave me alone

Lindah

You always knew that my mother didn't like you because vaida

kundirongera a guy akanga ari
mwana wa minister weku Ghana so
she lied to me that you are dead. For 2
years I thought that you are dead
Michael and yesterday I was shocked
when saw you uri mu boutique. My
mother lied to you that I was cheating
on you

Michael

So who was that guy that I saw you
hugging at night 2 years ago

Lindah

That was my cousin brother
Michael, my mom vakakuvhara
nemanyepo vachiti mukomana
wangu. It was all a lie

Michael

Do you have evidence that proves
that what you are saying is the truth?

Lindah

Yes I have it

Michael

Bring it out

Lindah

It's in my phone,I left my other
phone at home.I now live in
Chinotimba

Michael

If you don't have evidence I can't believe you, how am I sure that what you are telling me is the truth?..

Lindah

It's the truth, I promise !

Michael

Excuse me, I'm going inside sara uchichema uri panze when you are tired go home

Lindah

Why are you treating me like that

Michael

Lindah when I heard that you were cheating on me and that you were now living in Ghana I was so hurt. I was now a drunkard because of you. Everyday I took sleeping pills so that I could sleep forever and forget about you, everyday I went to your house thinking that you might decide to come back from Ghana for the

sake of me,each and everyday
ndaikufunga Lindah and you were
nowhere to be found.There was a
time that I travelled to Ghana in
search of you but I couldn't find
you....You broke my heart
Lindah(Michael anobva apinda
mugate then straight akanaka
mumba make...)

Lindah

Ndakasara ndakapfugama ndiri
panze.I then decided to back home.I
was so stressed.Ndakangosvika

kumba ndichizvikandira pa bed.I
locked the door so that noone would
disturb me.My family is rich they are
in Network but the reason why
ndakafunga kugara mu ghetto
muChinotimba was because I wanted
an environment where I can socialize
with many people.I was a social
person.Veduwe stress inongoita kuti
urarise zvausingamboiti.Pandakabva
kumba kwa Michael around 11am
ndakasvika ndikarara ndikazomuka
dzava kuma 10 pm
dzemanheru.Ndakamuka ndokubva
ndageza,ndakagara pa sofa
ndakabata shaya ndichifunga about

all the memories I shared with Michael tiri ku Newyork,I started thinking about the promises we made to each other.Ndakangoona misodzi yakubuda.My friend in Yewyork used to tell me kuti mukomana haanyengererwi but love is sturbon sometimes....

Tabitha

The next morning was a Sunday,I and Michael decided to go for a picnic ku park yaiva mu town.We left home

around 10am.Takaswera zvedu
tichifara sema young
couples.Ndainyatsofara ndina
Michael, Michael was so romantic
and caring but he was so jelousy
because of the way he beated up
Tony.Sometimes a jelousy guy ndiye
anokuda manje...

Lindah

Ndakamukira in the morning kuenda
kumba kwa Michael ndichida
kumutaridza audio rangu ndichitaura
with my mother about how she

destroyed my relationship.I recorded a phone call whereby my mother admits that she lied to me that Michael is dead.I wanted Michael to know the truth...Ndakabuda ndikasiya mota yangu,ndaيدا kumbofambawo ndisina mota.Ndakasvika ndikavhurirwa ghedhi na garden boy waMicheal

Garden boy

I'm sorry miss, Michael is not around

Lindah

Okay aenda kupi?

Garden boy

Aenda ku picnic with his girlfriend

Lindah

Okay I will wait for him

Garden boy

Miss am I allowed to compliment you?

Lindah

Kkk yes you can

Garden boy

You are so beautiful just like Tabitha
Michael's girlfriend

Lindah

Thank you

Garden boy

But miss you have to wait for Michael
muri kunze kwe gate because
Michael instructed me not to allow
you kuti mupinde mu gate.Im afraid
kuti ndogona kudzingwa basa.Im so
sorry miss

(anodaro garden boy achiratidza
kubatikana)

Lindah

It's OK there is no problem I
understand you.I will wait for him
ndiri panze pe gate...

Ndakabva ndaenda kunze kwe
gate.Ndakagara infront of the gate
for about 6 hours but Michael haana
kuuya.Kwakanga kwasviba ndingori
panze.Garden boy vakambouya
vachindivaraidza

Garden boy

Miss I think you should go back home,honai kwasviba it's now past 8pm.Its not good for a beautiful lady like you to stay outside.Right now ndiri kuda kuenda kuma shops kunotenga nyama yandatumwa naMichael boss wangu saka hazviiti kuti ndikusiyei muri mega panze pano

Lindah

Don't worry,I will be OK,endai henyu kuma shops mukoma

Garden boy

Are you sure?

Lindah

Yes Im sure

Garden boy vakabva vaenda
zvavo.Ndakasara ndega
ndakangogara infront of the gate apa
nzara yakanga yarova.Mvura
yakatanga kunaya ndiri panze pe gate
ndakagonya muviri wangu because
kwakanga kwave nekachando.Mvura

payakapera kunaya
ndakazongobatwa nehope...

End of chapter 29

[1/6, 12:29] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 30

Lindah

ndakazomutswa na garden boy

Garden boy

Miss wake up Michael is here!!!

Michael

Oh my God,Lindah what are you
doing here? apa you are wet.

Garden boy

She came looking for you kubvira
mangwanani akangogara ipapo

Michael

Okay,what is wrong Lindah?Why are
you so foolish kumirira munhu kubva

makuseni kusvika manheru. Look you
are now wet, if my neighbors see you
they will paint me black vachiti ndine
hutsinye

(anodaro Michael achiburuka
mumota)

Lindah

I came to give you the evidence that
you needed (anodaro Lindah
achidedera nechando)

Michael

Give it to me tione

Lindah

Oh my God! phone yangu yanaiwa
apa haisi kuita on yanga ine alot of
evidence kubva kuma chats nema
audios andaitaura with my mother
vachiti you are dead.

Michael

You are always giving excuses

Lindah yesterday you said that you left your phone at home,now you are telling me that phone yako yanaiwa haichaiti on.Pliz don't ever disturb me again Im going inside

Lindah

Wait,I have another evidence.Let me call my mother right now ndobva ndaisa pa load I want you to hear what my mother is going to say about you

Michael

Go ahead and be quick its cold out
here(anodaro Michael akaisa maoko
ake muhomwe)

Lindah

Ndakabva ndatora phone yangu yechi
two kambudzi and I called my mother
ndokubva ndaisa pa load speaker

Lindah

Hello mother, but why did you lie to

me kuti Michael died in a car
accident?why mother?why did you do
this to me?

Mother

Lindah I did it for the good of you my
daughter.I wanted your future to be
more brighter,imagine kuroorwa
nemwana waMinister weku Ghana
unenge wakagarika even your future
generation will live comfortably
imagine kubuda pama newspapers
nemuma tv.I want you to get married
to someone who is very popular my

daughter

Lindah

But Michael has enough money to
take care of me wani,he is rich so
mamushora papi

Mother

He is rich but not rich enough kusvika
pane mwana wa minister

Lindah

And you even lied kuna Michael kuti I
was cheating on
him,makandirwadzisa mother

Mother

Yes I lied to him because he doesn't
deserve you my daughter!!!why are
you so sturbon Lindah

Lindah

Ndavabva ndakata phone.

Michael

Lindah

Michael if you want more truth you can even ask your father, your father was threatened by my mother to lie to me that you are dead. 2 years ago

when I phoned your father asking about you he told me that you were dead so what did you expect me to do Michael.I started to believe that you are dead and I left Newyork to refresh my mind

Tabitha

When I heard zvaitaurwa naLindy ndiri pamota.I realized that Lindy akanga asina mhosva at all.Their relationship was disturbed.I became confused kuti Michael achaita sei.Who will he choose between

Lindah and I?Inini I also love Michael
so what will happen?

Michael akanga aratidza kupererwa

Michael

Both of you go inside its cold,I need
to go somewhere.I will come
back(anodaro Michael achiratidza
kushushikana)

Michael akabva apinda mumota
make akananga ku bar.He was now
confused kuti oita sei panyaya ya
Lindah,he was going through a
difficult moment,he had to choose
between Tabitha and Lindah

Tabitha

Lindah what actually happened kuti
mupesane naMichael?.I heard you
said something ndiri mumota about
your past.Tell me everything ndoda
kunyatsonzwisisa

Lindah

My mother was the very person who separated us because she wanted me to get married to someone else so she lied to Micheal that I was cheating on him and she also lied to me that Michael is dead....

Tabitha

Ko why didn't you say I want to go to his burial?

Lindah

My mother stopped me,she blocked my way and threatened Michael's family to say that Michael is dead if I ask them

Tabitha

Inga zvakaoma † ♀

Now you are making it difficult for me kuti ndoita sei.Look at you you are wet.

Lindah

I was waiting for Michael all day

Tabitha

Let's go inside the house(anodaro
Tabitha achisimudza Lindah)

Lindah

Thank you...

Ndakabva ndapinda mumba
ndokubva ndageza and I took
coffee.Ndakapihwa room yekurara
mu guest room
naTabitha.Ndakazomuka in the
morning apa Michael akanga asati
adzoka.Ndakapinda mu dining
ndokubva ndagara pa sofa
ndichifunga kuti Michael
aripi.Ndakazoona Tabitha auyawo
mudining mandaive

Tabitha

Michael haasati adzoka here?,I didn't

even hear kurira kwe mota yesterday

Lindah

Yes he didn't come

Tirikapati pekutaura ndakaona
garden boy vachipinda mumba
naMichael but Michael akanga
akadhakwa zvisingaiti zvekuti
gardenboy vaibetsera Michael
kufamba

Gardenboy

I think sir needs to rest

Tabitha

It's OK take him to the bedroom
(anodaro Tabitha achidzungudza
musoro)

Lindah

I just hope he will be okay

Tabitha

Lindah I think it's high time I pack my bags and leave this house. You and Michael have been inlove for 3 years but inini it's less than a year since I met Michael. I don't want to confuse Michael whom to choose between us. I don't want to give him a hard time. I am going to leave you and Michael together because after all you were separated from each other and it's not your fault or Michael's fault also. I want to wish you an

unending relationship, yesterday I
saw your true love for Michael when
you decided to wait for him in the
cold rain despite your wealthy status. I
think ndofanira kungokusiira
chimuti. Im going ku Harare kunogara
with my brother Collins but if Michael
asks you kuti ndaendepi just say kuti
I travelled outside the country

Lindah

Thank you Tabitha. You are so
understanding. I pray for you that you
will find a good husband. I will do as

you say(anodaro Lindah hugging
Tabitha)

Tabitha...

Thank you

Ndakabva ndaenda kunorongedza
hembe dzangu muma monarch
ndokubva ndabuda ndakananga
kumabhazi anoenda kuHarare apa
misodzi yaingoerera mumaziso
angu.I had made a difficult decision
in my life.Imagine leaving Michael
after being engaged but the major

reason I decided to leave Michael was because I was still a virgin,he didn't sleep with me so I thought of giving Lindah what she needs.Sometimes the greatest way of understanding is to pave way for others

Maria

So wakazoti chii,are you coming back home?

Unknown

Maria Im scared Tony anondiuraya
shaa

Maria

Pliz come and take what is yours,I will
be by your side all the way

Unknown

No I can't Maria..

Maria

Think about it!!!

End of Chapter 30

[1/6, 12:29] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 31

Tabitha

Ndakaenda kuma bhazi ndokubva ndakwira zvangu bhazi ndakaenda kunogara ku back seat ndakatsamira window.Bhazi paraifamba ndaifunga of the memories I had with Michael

since the first day I saw him kumba kwana Tony. Michael was a good man that any woman could ever want. I loved him but I know that whatever decision I have made is good for me and for others. I could have stayed back in Victoria Falls working as a manager but I quited the job because ndaida kukanganwa nezva Michael and start my life on a new page. I also wanted to avoid Tony, the more Tony bothers me the more Ross gets jelousy so I wanted to avoid it and live a peaceful life ndiri kumba kwa Collins. I wanted to run away from Maria and her threats, I wanted to run

away from even Siara.I believe soon
Collins will find me a job in Harare...

Ndiri mubhazi there was an old lady
akanga akagara pa side neni.Akanga
aine tsvina plus hembe dzake
dzakanga dzakasviba.I was surprised
kuti aitsvagei mu bhazi because
airatidzika kunge munhu anopenga
ndokuda kwezvaakanga
akapfeka.The old lady akabva ati:

Old lady

Mwanangu ndokumbirawo kugara ku

window ndiri kunzwa
kuzarirwa(vanodaro ne voice raishaya
simba)

Tabitha

It's okay huyai henyu mugare
pandakagara gogo

The old lady akabva auya pa side ne
window pandakanga ndakagara

Old lady

Thank you so much my daughter

Tabitha

It's Okay

Old lady

What is your name?

Tabitha

My name is Tabitha

Old lady

Tabitha can I look into your eyes I
want to see your future

Tabitha

I don't understand what you are
saying gogo?

Old lady

Uchindiona kudai I am a seer,I see
people's future

Tabitha

really?Can you see my future?is it
a bright future
?

Old lady

Come closer to me muzukuru,I want
to look into your eyes(vanodaro gogo
vachindibata face yangu)

Tabitha

Ndakabva ndaswedera padhuze
navo.Ndakazoshamisika kuona gogo
vachivhunduka

Old lady

Muzukuru you are running away from
your destiny,you can never escape
your destiny.I see a Heavenly
relationship in your life but at the
same time I see heavy rain,very heavy

rain, maihwi ndiri kuona futi thunder
that is to come into your way. I don't
know if this is going to end well
(vanodaro gogo vachiratidza kutya)

Tabitha

What do you mean by heavenly
relationship? And what do you mean
kuti I'm running away from my
destiny? Heavy rain iri kupinda papi?

Old lady

Im sorry I can't see further

Tabitha

Can you please explain kuti heavenly relationship zvinorevei? Pliz look into my eyes again and tell me in words that I can understand (Tabitha akanga oramba akatarisa the old lady)

Old lady

It's now your task to find out.

Tabitha

Okay what's your name gogo?

Old lady

My name doesn't matter.I need to
sleep muzukuru I have a long journey

Tabitha

I was confused about what the
woman was saying.Heavenly
relationship? running away from my

destiny?rain and thunder?umm
hameno

Ndakabva ndasvika muHarare and
ndakaburuka with the old lady ini
ndaيدا kuenda ku Borrowdel but
ndakatanga kuona gogo vakubvunda-
bvunda takamira pa rank yema bhazi

Old lady

Your body is so cold and your life is
also going to be cold
muzukuru(vanodaro vakabata ruoko
rwangu)

Tabitha

Gogo I don't understand you are beginning to scare me,you have been saying strange things since tiri mubhazi

Old lady

I'm not scaring you muzukuru Im just telling you the truth,the truth has to be told,the truth has to be unfolded,after one week something is

going to happen and I know that it's not in your control to stop it.

Tabitha

What is going to happen?and
what should I do then gogo?

Old lady

PRAY!PRAY inorder for you to be strong to face the problems that are coming behind you you.Dont pray to make things easy but pray to be

strong because your future is already
decided noone can change it or shift
it..I know your future is going to be
dark but just pray to be strong chete...

Tabitha

Okay gogo I will

old lady

I'm going,ndoda kuenda kuBudiriro 2
that's were I live

Tabitha

Okay gogo,thank you for telling my
future.Mufambe mushe

Old lady

I'm going...

Tabitha

Ndakabva ndaparadzana nagogo
ndakananga kumba kwana Collins ku
Borrowdel.Ndakanga ndasenterwa

address naye pa WhatsApp so
ndakatsvaga pamba pake ndokubva
ndasvika.Ndakatambirwa ma bag na
maid wake akanga achiti Collins
aenda kubasa.Ndakanoisirwa ma
monarch angu ku guest room
ndokubva ndarara kusvikira
pakazouya Collins.

Collins

Tabitha is it you? (anodaro
achigadzika briefcase rake mudining
mandaive)

Tabitha

Yes I am here brother

Collins

How's Michael and
everyone?(anodaro Collins achigara
pa sofa)

Tabitha

Ndakabva ndatanga kuchema

Collins

Is everything OK?

Tabitha

Ndakarondedzera Collins zvese
zvaaida kuziva kuti why ndauya
kuHarare

Collins

Your story is very difficult to judge,wanga uri pakaoma zve shuwa but anyway your own decision that you decide by your self mostly is the best decision ever.Dont let someone decide for you,I am happy that noone chased you out of Michael's house but you made your own decision to leave Michael's house.You will stay here with me and begin a new life.Dont worry about Michael you will find another good husband.Do you know if you make a decision that leaves you crying,it means that you have made the best decision

ever,maybe Michael was never meant to be yours? stop crying and be strong.My maid will keep you company pandinenge ndiri kubasa

Tabitha..

It's OK, thank you my brother.I don't know kuti if not for you ndaienda kupi

Ndakazoratidzwa imba yekurara na maid.The room was so nice.The furniture inside the room was green and green was Collins' favourite colour.Ndakarara and ndakarota the

old lady wandakaona mubhazi
achichema akanditarisa ndakaedza
kukubvunza kuti why muri kuchema
but haana

kundipindura.Pandakapepuka
ndakanga ndichidikitira and
ndakabuda mu bedroom ndichienda
ku dining.Collins akanga atoenda
kubasa I only saw his maid
chete.Ndakatanga kufunga kuti hope
idzi dzairevei.I was totally confused

End of chapter 31

[1/6, 12:29] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 32

Tony

Ndakatanga kufunga Tabitha zvangu ndakagara pa sofa mudining.I started to think of the first time she came here paakazohwa naRay.I didn't want to believe that Tabitha is now Michael's girlfriend.I want to fight for Tabitha and Im not afraid.

Ndakabva ndashinga kuenda kumba kwa Michael.I didn't care zvandaizosangana nazvo.Ndanga ndashinga to fight for her and ndikauya kumba kwa Michael Tabitha

will see how serious I am. I'm not afraid of anyone except God...

Michael

Ndakazomuka time dzava kuma around 4pm, kudhakwa kwese kwakanga kwapera. Ndakatanga kufunga Tabitha naLindah. Ndakabuda mu bedroom ndakananga ku dining. Ndakasvika Lindah akagara zvake mu dining

Michael

How are you dea?

Lindah

Oh Michael you are now
awake (anodaro Lindah achipa
Michael a hug)

Michael

Yes,where is Tabitha go and call her.I
came up with the best solution to our
problems.I have decided to take both

of you as my wives(anodaro Michael
achigara pa sofa)

Lindah

I am sorry Tabitha is gone.(Lindah
akanga atsikitsira)

Michael

Where did she go to?Did you chase
her away?

Lindah

No,I didn't chase her, she travelled outside the country

Michael

WHAT! How can she do that without letting me know?

Lindah

She said that she did it for your own good because she didn't want to give

you a hard time in choosing who to take between I and her. She also wished me a good relationship with you and hanzi don't worry about me I will be okay...

Michael

Lindah..

She is such an angel

Michael

I'm shot of words. How will she feel? How will she tell her relatives after being engaged and 3 weeks later she breaks away from me. I feel guilty right now for letting Tabitha go. How can I face Collins when he gets to know about everything?

Lindah

It's not your fault or anyone's fault Michael. Maybe Tabitha decided to leave the house because she sees it

as the best decision in her life.What if
Tabitha akanga asingadi
barika?would you have forced her?

Michael

I'm going to find her!Maybe she left
with a heavy heart,with tears filled in
her eyes,with bitterness

Lindah

Come-on she will be okay,what she
did was called sacrifice do you think

we could be able to live peacefully tiri
pabarika?Barika is filled with jelousy
and hatrade,barika ragara rine noise

Michael

I know but I love both of you

Lindah

Don't worry you will learn to move on
without her it's a matter of time
believe me....

Michael

we shall see...

Tony

Ndakasvika pamba paMicheal
ndokubva garden boy wake abuda
panze

Garden boy

Sir Tony how are you?

Tony

Open the gate for me ndoda kupinda

Garden boy

Sir my boss told me not to open the
gate for you(anodaro garden boy
achitaura ne voice riri pasi pasi)

Tony

Young man do you know who I
am?Have you not seen me muma TV
here?just give me the respect I need

Garden boy

I'm afraid to lose my job

Tony

If Michael akakudzinga basa I will
employee you don't worry.

Garden boy

Silent...

Tony

Okay take this and open the gate for me(anodaro Tony achitambidza garden boy 500us dollars)

Garden boy

Okay but don't say Im am the one who opened the gate for you.Inini ndakutiza kuenda kuma shops ndoita

kunge ndanga ndisipo

Tony

You are a coward, anyway I don't care
about what you are going to do just
open the gate for me pliz!

Garden boy

Ndakabva ndavhura gate and mota
yake yakabva yapinda

Michael

Ndakanga ndiri mu dining naLindah
pandakanzwa mota ichiridza huta
panze.Ndakadongorera nepa window
ndikashamisika kuona ari Tony
achiburuka kubva mumota .What was
Tony doing here in my yard.Ko garden
boy amuvhurirei gate?

Ndakabva ndabuda panze and Tony
akatanga kufamba kuuya pa veranda
pandaiva ndiri

Tony

We meet again(anodaro Tony akaisa
maoko muhomwe)

Michael

Who invited you here?

Tony

And who invited you to my hotel that
day when you came and beated me
up infront of Tabitha?

(Lindah akabva abuda ndokubva

asvika pana Michael and she hugged him)

Tony

What games are you playing Michael,who is this other girl hugging you?you are playing with Tabitha's feelings,how dare you.I told you that I love Tabitha but because of your selfish attitude you decided to date two girls at the same time.Now where is Tabitha!I need to take her far away from you prostitute,you are not satisfied with one woman.

Tony anobva atanga kurova Michael
nezvibhakerwa. Tony akanga ava
nehasha

Tony

I will kill you, unofunga kuti kana
wakandirova tiri ku hotel handigoni
kurova here?

Michael akanga ava kubuda ropa
mukanwa

Lindah

Tabitha has gone outside the country!!!!,pliz musarovane pliz munokwadzana(anodaro Lindah ne voice riri pamusoro)

Tony

What?So Michael you chased Tabitha away because of another girl?Why are you so heartless?Hee?

Michael

I didn't chase her away

(Michael akanga ava kukosora
achisvipa ropa raibuda mukanwa
make)

Tony

Okay now where is Tabitha?

Lindah

She said that noone should know the country where she is,she wants to keep it private(anodaro Lindah akatarisa ku side)

Tony

Munonyepa,I will be back with my boys.If you fail to tell me where Tabitha is I will kill Michael....

Tony akabva apinda mumota make and he drove off achisiya Michael akarara pasi

Tony

I was so hurt when I heard that Tabitha has gone! Tabitha my love is gone to an unknown country. Ndikaziva nyika yaari ndotangira papi kumutsvaga, it's going to be difficult to search for her. If she was in this country it could have been better to search for her. Michael is so selfish but I am going to force him to tell me where Tabitha is

Ndiri pakati pekufunga my phone
started ringing.Ndakabva ndadaira

Tony

Hello who is it

Lindah

I am that girl you saw earlier kumba
kwa Michael

Tony

Yes what do you want?

Lindah

Today I have seen that you love Tabitha so much though your love went to extremes of beating up my boyfriend. Because of your love I am going to tell you were Tabitha is. Tabitha is not outside the country. Tabitha is in this country sir

Michael

where?

Lindah

Tabitha is in Harare...

Ross

Ndakanga ndiri mu hotel zvangu
thinking about how I can stay in Mr

Tatire's house again.I needed to get closer to Tony again.I was no longer the singing girl so how can I convince them to stay in their house?Ndakazofonera Maria ndichida kunzwa kuti anotii about my issue

Ross

Hey Maria,I still want to come and stay kumba kwa Mr Tatire like the old days.What should I do I can't keep staying in a hotel forever

Maria

Yes you are right Ross but I think
Tony will let you stay because you are
Tabitha's sister.

End of chapter 32

[1/6, 12:29] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 33

Tony

Can you tell me kuti ari kupi exactly ?

Lindah

Akangondiudza kuti I am going
kuHarare chete after she realized that
I and Michael we were once lovers
but our relationship was distracted in
the past

Tony

Wait a minute are you Lindah,are
you the same girl that Michael used
to talk about 3 years ago?

Lindah

Yes I am

Tony

Where were you all this while?

Michael aingochema chema newe for
3 years achiti you cheated on him

Lindah

It's a long story but to tell the truth I
didn't cheat on him, Michael later
realized that I was innocent yesterday

manheru

Tony

I am really sorry for beating up your man.I didn't know kuti you were Lindah.Michael used to talk alot about you and ndaingova nechido chekuda kukuona .Michael loves you believe me

Lindah

And that means that Tabitha is all
yours now

Tony

Definitely she will be mine soon.I will
charm her

Lindah

Hurry,go and find your love asati

atorwa nevakomana vemu Harare

Tony

I will,tell Michael to stick with one girl,he should only be with you only and no other girl or else ndodzoka ndikamurova

Lindah

It's okay Tony

Tony

Ndakabva ndakata phone
ndakanyatso feeler kuti from now
onwards noone would ever disturb
me to approach Tabitha, Lindah
adzoka kuna Michael and I know kuti
Michael cannot leave Lindah achitora
Tabitha. It will never happen. My
problem is that Tabitha is hard she
seems to be hard to get, she's not
like any ordinary girl haabvumi
mukomana wese wese. The other
problem was that Lindah Ari kuti she
doesn't know kuti Tabitha akaenda
kuHarare kupi exactly so how will I

manage to find her? Maybe I should
ask ask Ross,I think she knows
something about where Tabitha is
living in Harare

Ndakabva ndasvika kumba ndokubva
ndafonera Ross kuti ndimubvunze
kuti vane hama here muHarare and
kuti Tabitha anokwanisa kunga
achigara kupi

Tony

Hello Ross

Ross

Heyy woow you decided to surprise me today by calling me

Tony

Actually I wanted to ask you something. I heard that Tabitha Ari kuHarare so I wanted to ask kuti ari kugara kupi

Ross

I know where she is but I will only tell you on one condition

Tony

Okay what is it?

Ross

You have to bring me back into your

house and I also need a new car

Tony

It's OK I will do that tomorrow

Ross

Do it now kana zvichiita sent me
money inokwana kutenga a nice car
into my account right now

Tony

Okay ndatumira 100,000 rtgs pa
phone pako I will give you the rest
after wandiudza where she is

Ross

Thank you,you are such a darling
ufunge so can I pack my bags today
ndiuye kumba kwako here?

Tony

izvozvi kwasviba,you can come

tomorrow

Ross

Don't try to play smart with me. I'm
way more clever than you. I want to
come today

Tony

It's OK come today but unonetsa

Ross ahh I surrender.Now tell me
where is Tabitha?

Ross

Tabitha is in Borrowdel kumba kwe
cousin brother yedu Collins

Tony

Can you give me the house address

Ross

zvakutoda imwe mari which is
40000 rtgs

Tony

Okay ndasenta again now tell me

Ross

"4268" that's the house address

Tony

Thank you

Ndakabva ndakata phone ndokubva ndatanga kurongedza hembe dzangu ndichiisa in a small monarch. Tomorrow I wanted to go kuHarare to see Tabitha, I have to carry some of my clothes because handikwanisi kupfimba Tabitha kwe one day achindibvuma and dzichidzoka naye kuno that same day ,maybe it shall take a month or even some months kuti ndizodzoke kuVic Falls after Tabitha

andibvuma.Ndakabva ndaidaidza
Ray ndimuudze kuti I was going to go
with him kuHarare

Ray

Kwakanaka here sir

Tony

I'm going to find Tabitha

(Anodaro Tony achirongedza hembe
Ari mu bedroom make)

Ray

Do you love her that much?

Tony

Yes I love her Ray, I love her more than anything in this world

Ray

But type dzana Tabitha they are hard to get

Tony

Even if she is hard to get, even if she is hard like the strongest nut I will never give up on her

Ray

Woow insnt this amazing. I like your spirit and your way of speaking boss.You are so confident..

Tony

Thank you Ray, anyway go and pack your clothes we are leaving tomorrow

Ray

Okay sir

Tony

Tomorrow morning ndakamukira kuenda kuHarare.Ndakasvika muBorrowdel and it was very easy to find paigara Tabitha with his brother

Collins.Ndakasvika and I left my car parked outside, Ray came with his own car so ndakamuti tipinde mu gate tese. The gate was already opened, I think pane akanga akanganwa kuvhara. So we went and knocked pa main door. I couldn't wait to see Tabitha's face again. I had missed her so much. I couldn't even wait to hear her soft and tender voice.

Tabitha

Whilst I was in my bedroom I heard a

knock pa door apa Aunty vakanga
vasipo so ndakabva ndaenda
kunodaira and to my surprise I saw
Tony.

Tabitha

For God's sake why are you
tormenting my life Tony, what are you
doing here? My brother Collins hates
you so you better go ukawanikidzwa
uri pano naCollins he might do
something that he will regret
(anodaro achisundira Tony kunze
kwe vharanda)

Tony

I am ready for anything Tabitha,even
if he kills me I don't mind

Tabitha

You are so stubborn sir.

Tony

I am stubborn because love is

sturbon. Pliz I need to talk to you. We need to talk Tabitha. I came all the way from Vic Falls ndichida kutaura newe something important pliz take me serious

Tabitha

Okay then Im giving you just a few minutes and I will go back to what I was doing inside

Tony

Thank you so much,let us go and talk
in the car,I guess if your brother sees
me in his house vanofemera
pamusoro nehasha

Tabitha

Yes Tony

Tony

Takabva taenda in my car.I was
happy kuti at least abvumawo
kutaura neni.I offered her a juice

Tabitha

Ahh no Im okay

Tony

This is the best juice from Italy I think
you need to taste it Tabitha it's really
good (anodaro Tony achitambidza
Tabitha drink)

Tabitha

I don't have time to drink your juice
pliz taura zvauri kuda kutaura
ndidzokere mumba Im afraid my
brother Collins might come any time

Tony

I have to offer you something
Tabitha.I can't be drinking wine alone
whilst iwewe usina chauri kumwa.It
won't be fair

Tabitha

Okay give me the juice but don't think kuti juice rawandipa will make me to be kind towards you.

Tony

Ndakabva ndamupa juice, Tabitha was still angry with me about how I used to treat her back then.Ndaishaya kuti ndotangira papi.Ndakamboita some mins of silence ndakamutarisa.Tabitha was naturally beautiful veduwe,she was beautiful with no make up.She was

just natural

Tabitha

Why are you staring at me like that?

Tony

You are so beautiful Tabitha

Tabitha

I know

Tony

And I love you Tabitha

Tabitha

Tony if that is what you wanted to tell me,kana zviri izvo zvawabvira ku Vic Falls kuzondiudza kuti you love me I will honestly tell you that I don't love you,I need to go pliz(anodaro Tabitha achiratidza kuneta mumuviri)

Tony

Pliz Tabitha,why don't we just sleep together before you go back mumba.Today Im feeling unusual.I feel like sleeping with someone.

↑ ♂

Tabitha

I also feel the same pliz I need to go back kumba zvisati zvashata.(anodaro Tabitha

achiratidza kupera simba)

Tony

Pliz don't go(anodaro Tony hugging
Tabitha)

Tabitha

The following day ndakazomuka tava
ku back seat mumota maTony.It was
around 5am I saw blood pahembe

dzangu and blood ku private part,
ndaingonzwa imwe pain
isinganzwisisike pamakumbo
angu. That was when I realized kuti
Tony had slept with me. Ndakatanga
kuridza mhere

End of chapter 33

[1/6, 12:29] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 34

Tabitha

Tony is a beast a real beast he raped

me.I think I was drugged.But why ?I
won't ever allow Tony to marry Ross
my sister he is heartless and
cruel.Manje he will never escape
this,he took advantage of my
kindness.I will make sure he rots in
jail.I will make sure that Collins will
hire the best lawyer for my rape
case.I hate Tony with passion
(anodaro Tabitha achichema)

Tony

Ndakamutswa kubva muhope nekuda

kwa Tabitha
aichema.Ndakashamisika kuti
Tabitha aichemei but when I saw
blood pazvidya zvake that's when I
realized kuti something was wrong

Tony

Tabitha what's going on dea,why is
there blood pamakumbo
ako(anodaro Tony achiratidza
kushamisika)

Tabitha

How dare you ask me such a question, you raped me you idiot. I will make sure that you live in jail all of your life. You are so shameless. I will expose your true colours on TV and in newspapers

Tony

What! but how can I rape you. How did it happen?

Tabitha

You are Lucifer!

Tony

Ndakabva ndamboedza kurangarira kuti what had happened kuti ndizorare na Tabitha. What I could only remember is that ndakamuudza kuti "I feel like I want to sleep with someone" kubva ipapo I can't remember what happened. Im feel so ashamed of myself, how can I rape a girl that I love, now Tabitha hates me with passion. God why did this

happen.Its better if it was someone else and not Tabitha.I have ruined my life.I have ruined my hopes of marrying Tabitha.I don't think she will marry a rapist like me

Tabitha

No matter how rich you are you will never escape the law

(anodaro Tabitha achibuda mumota maTony)

Tony

Tabitha Im sorry,can we fix this
pliz.Honestly what happened was out
of my control...(anodaro achiratidza
kushushikana)

Ray

Today I feel proud that what I
wanted was a success.I am the one
who drugged my boss and Tabitha so
that they can sleep with each
other.My drug inoita kuti munhu

anzwe kuda kurara na someone.I did it for my boss Tony so that when Tabitha falls pregnant she will have no option than to marry my boss.Ndiani muskana or mukadzi anoda kuchengeta mwana asina baba?,if Tabitha falls pregnant she will get married to my boss for the sake for the baby .Tabitha is hard to get so I decided to make it easy for my boss to marry Tabitha.My boss has helped me financially since I started working for him.I now have 4 houses and several cars so what I did was a way of showing appreciation for what he has been doing for

me. This morning I heard Tabitha shouting at my boss achiti you will rot in jail kkkk my boss will never rot in jail. My boss is a famous business tycoon, he can just use money to bail himself out. That's why people say "Money talks". Corruption is everywhere. Even if his brother Collins searches for the best lawyer in Zimbabwe but the truth is that Tabitha won't win the case, ngaatodzikame hake aroorwe with my boss. She is complaining about being raped at 20 years ko vamwe vana vemazuva ano they sleep with a guy at 12 years nxaa. Let

me take a rest zvangu.I will see my boss later

(anodaro Ray achizemberera seat remota yake)

Tabitha

Ndakapinda mumba ndichichema and I was surprised kuona Collins asimo mu bedroom make which means kuti Collins haana kuuya kumba yesterday manheru.I phoned Collins ndichimuudza kuti I was raped by Tony.Collins akabva akurumidza kuuya kumba.Ndakapinda mu

bathroom ndikageza ropa riya
ndokubva ndachinja.Ndakapinda mu
dining ndikaona Collins ava mu dining

Collins

Tabitha what happened kuti Tony
asvike pakuku raper,tell me chii
chakaitika.Yesterday I didn't come
kumba manheru because I had an
important business meeting yaiitwa
manheru kubasa kwangu

Tabitha

Ndakarondedzera Collins zvese
zvakaaitika

Collins

But Tabitha how could you be so
stupid to follow him kumota kwake?

Tabitha

I never thought this was going to
happen Collins.If I had known what
was going to happen I could have

avoided it.(anodaro Tabitha
achichema)

Collins

Ok let me call my lawyer and after
that we will go ku police station to
report your case.Chimira
kuchema.What has happened has
happened handiti ka?

Tabitha

Thank you brother

Collins akafonera lawyer wake and
then takabva taenda kuHarare
Central to report nyaya yangu. We
reported our case and Tony
akafonerwa achinzi he was to appear
in Roton roll court next week
Friday. Takadzokera kumba with my
brother uyo akanga
achingondinyararidza.

Collins

Don't worry Tony will be arrested
soon. I promise you my sister

Tabitha

I am afraid that Tony will escape jail because he is so rich Collins what if he bribes the police or even the judge.

Collins

It's a lie,it will never happen because the judge who is going to judge this rape case is my father in-law the father of my girlfriend so noone is going to bribe the judge.I will make

sure it won't happen. Handisekereri
corruption ini and I fear noone

(anodaro Collins achivhura gedhi kuti
tindiye mumba)

Tabitha

I don't know what I could have done
without you brother

Collins

I am here for you...

2 days later...

Ray

Our cars were parked just beside Harare Central and I was talking with my boss tiri mumota

Ray

Sir so are you going to court on Friday? Let's bribe the police and the judge and you will be free in a blink of an eye. I am telling you sir

(anodaro Ray akagara mumota ma
Tony,)

Tony

Ray I am not in the mood to talk pliz
just leave me alone.I need to
think(anodaro Tony akazembera
musoro pa seat)

Ray

Sir Im trying to help you

Tony

I think I just have to admit to my mistakes in court. I am tired of being involved in corruption and disadvantaging other people in society

Ray..

I can't believe it's you who is saying all of this

Tony

Pliz Ray go to your car.I will call you if
I need anything

Ray

There is nothing to think about sir
,bribe the judge and break
free(anodaro Ray achizevezera)

Tony

Ray I said get out you are making me
more stressed!!!

Mr Tatire

Ndaive ndakagara zvangu mu dining.Ndakashamisika ndichiona Ross achipinda nema bags ake akananga upstairs.Ko why is she back all of a sudden?asi Tony akamuregerera here?or maybe she came by her free will?

Ross

How are you Mr Tatire?

Mr Tatire

Uri sei mwanangu,kwanaka here kuita surprise visit kudai?

Ross

Yes kwakanaka. some days ago I talked with Tony akanditi ndidzoke kuzogara tese in this house.Ndakanonoka kuuya zvangu I should have arrived 2 days ago but there was some staff that I need to

sort out

Mr Tatire

Okay, you are welcome

(vanodaro Mr Tatire vasina mufaro)

Ross

Thank you

Ndakabva ndakwidza upstairs

ndakananga kuroom yandaimbogara
those days ndisati ndatiza.Zvinhu
zvangu zvakanga zvave
kuendeka.Ndakasiya ma bags angu
ndokubva ndabuda mu room
ndichida kuenda kunoona
Maria.Ndakasvika mu room ma Maria

Maria

Is that you Ross asi Tony
akubvumidza kugara pano here?

Ross

Yes yes yes

Maria

How did you convince him kuti
abvume?

Ross

Tony akandifonera achida kuziva kuti
Tabitha ari kugara kupi after she ran

away from Michael

so ndakamuudza kuti I will only tell
him kana andipa mvumo yekugara
pano and Tony agreed

(anodaro Ross achigara pa bed
yaMaria)

Maria

It was a good idea you made but
pakuzomuudza kuti Tabitha aripi
hauoni kuti wakatadza because you
will be uniting them.Dai usina kutaura

kuti Tabitha aripi.

Ross

If they fall in love we can destroy their relationship we have many chances to do so since I am now staying here.

Maria

Yes you are right though

End of Chapter 34

[1/6, 12:29] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 35

3 days later

Tabitha's POV

Today is the judgement day.I just hope that everything is going to be OK.I just pray that the judge won't be bribed.Tony is supposed to be in jail and that's final

Ndakabva ndapfeka ma hills angu e red ndichigadzirira kubuda kuenda ku Roton roll court naCollins

Collins

Are you ready?(anodaro Collins
achipinda mudining mandaive)

Tabitha

Yes

Collins

But uri kubvunda what's wrong?don't

be nervous handiti ka.We will win the
case(anodaro Collins akabata maoko
aTabitha)

Tabitha

Okay brother

Collins

I need you to walk with confidence
tichipinda mu court,if the judge akati
utaure usakakame talk with
confidence,Defend your case,fight for

your rights as a woman, show them that you are visible, show them you are precious and most of all show them that as a woman you are important...

Tabitha

Okay brother

Collins

Come-on let's go (anodaro Collins)

hugging Tabitha vachibuda vese pa
door)

Ray

Sir are you ready for this day?What
are you going to say in court?I think
you should call your Mr Tatire to help
you.When we enter in court I need
you to stand firm and defend yourself
and be confident of yourself.Dont
allow minor people to ruin your entire
life Tony.Should I call the
judge?maybe we can give him
something

Tony..

Pliz shut up!

Ndakagadzirira kuenda ku court. My case was going to take place at Roton roll at 9am. I was not thinking straight. I was worried about Tabitha. I think achiri kushungurudzikana because of what happened, I think she is still in shock. Will she ever love me in her life? I don't think so, she has lost her smallest trust in me

Ndakabva ndagadzirira kuenda ku court naRay.Takasvika mu court and there were other unknown people vataisaziva vaive vakagara mu court pama bench vachida kunzwa nyaya yedu.Ndakasvika vana Tabitha vasati vauya.Ndakabva ndagara pa front bench sezvo ndaive muridzi wenyaya yaitongwa,vamwe vanhu vaindiziva vakashamisika kuti what was I doing ku court,some people vaingoramba vakanditarisa.

30 minutes later

Tony

Ndakazooka Tabitha achipinda pa
door re court,she was all dressed
good and walking like never before...

Tabitha

Pandakapinda mu court I changed my
step and ndakanga ndakufamba like
a detective chaye I forgot about the
pain yandainzwa kumakumbo
because of being raped. ndaiva
ndakufamba semuhu aiziva zvaari
kuita,the confidence inside me was

too much zvekuti Collins
akangonditarisa and he smiled.

Ndakasvika ndikagara pa front bench
with my lawyer beside me then after
a few minutes judge vakabva vapinda
and vanhu vese vaiva mu court
vakabva vasimuka. The judge aiva
mupfupi aine ndebvu dzakawanda. He
was an old intelligent man. Akabva
agara pa chair yake yaiva kumberi
akatarisa vanhu vese. Nyaya yangu
yakatanga kutaurwa
manje. Ndakadaidzwa na judge kuti
ndimire ndichitaura nyaya yangu yese
kuti what had happened kuti ndisvike

paku repwa
naTony.Ndakarondedzera everything
and then ndakabva ndanzi
chimboenda kunogara pasi.Tony
akabva aidaidzwa kunotaurawo
nyaya yake ari kumberi kwe vanhu

Judge

Sir I need you to tell me nothing but
the truth about what happened kuti
Tabitha azosvika pakuti aka repwa
nemi(vanodaro judge vachigadzirisa
ma spectrs avo)

Tony

I was and Im still inlove with
Tabitha.Tabitha is my world so
because of love I decided to come
here in Harare in search of her so that
I can express my feelings.The day
when I came to her house in
Borrowdel where she is staying with
her brother Collins I asked her to see
me for a minute so that we can
talk,Tabitha paakabvuma takabva
taenda ku mota.I gave Tabitha a juice
and ndakabva ndatanga kunwa
zvangu wine.After ndanwa wine
ndakatanga kunzwa kuda kurara

naTabitha and Tabitha was also
feeling the same.Kubvira ipapo I can't
remember what happened
next,ndakazongomuka Tabitha
achichema saying she was raped by
me

Judge

Do you have the remains of the
wine?Maybe you were drugged?

Tony

Actually ndakarasa my wine bottle.I
could have showed you

Judge

Where you with another person
inside the car besides Tabitha?

Tony

No we were only 2 chete

Judge

Tabitha can you come here at the front I have some questions to ask you

Tabitha

Ndakabva aenda kinomira ku front

Judge

I want you to tell me nothing but the truth

Tabitha

Okay sir

Judge

Did Tony rape you?and was it his intentions to do that?

Tabitha

Yes Tony raped me and it was his intentions to to that because there was a time he forced me to drink a juice tiri mumota. When I agreed to drink it I became weak and hameno zvakadanga ndakunzwa mumuviri mangu

Lawyer waTabitha akabva asimuka

Lawyer waTabitha

I support her because another aspect

I have discovered is that rich people see themselves as more superior than others and I think rich people commit crime willingly because they know they can easily be bailed out

Lawyer waTony

Objection my Lord!!!,not all rich people do that.I believe these people were drugged chete and if they were drugged it's not anyone's fault but it's a crime to the one who drugged them

Lawyer waTabitha

My lord, Tony is behind everything
because wine ne juice zvakanga zviri
mumota make

Judge

Order plizz!!!

Tabitha do you have any witness who
witnessed what happened?

Tabitha

No

Judge

What about you Tony?

Tony

I don't think so but what I know is that I was the one who raped Tabitha. I remember kuti am the one who raped Tabitha because my last words andakataura kuna Tabitha aiti "I feel like sleeping with someone". I am the

rapist.Arrest me (anodaro Tony
akatsikitsira)

Lawyer waTony

What are you saying Tony you were
drugged and u are blaming
yourself,why?

Lawyer waTabitha

A rapist is always a rapist hazvina
basa kuti he was drugged ,so if a
drugged person steals money mu

bank haachasungwi just because he
was drugged?where is this world
going to?

Judge

Tony do you admit that you raped
Tabitha?

Tony

Yes

Judge

This rape case has come to an end
and I do hereby sentence Tony Tatire
10 years in jail. Arise
Court!!! (vanodaro Judge vachisimuka
vachibuda mucourt)

End of chapter 35

[1/6, 12:29] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 36

Tabitha

Yessss,victory is mine!

Collins

Victory is ours!(anodaro Collins
hugging Tabitha)

Lawyer waTabitha

Today I feel proud that I have won a
difficult case ever.

Tabitha

Today I have learned that rich people
vanotoendawo kujeri despite their
wealthy status

Lawyer waTabitha

Yes, money doesn't count when it
comes to the law, minister Chombo
ve corruption vaya was arrested
zvika buda pa news wani. Rich and
influential people vanoto fanira
kusungwa kana vapara mhosva that
is the good part of the law. Fight for
justice no matter who did it. Don't be
afraid of someone's status. We need

equality before the law! Rapists have no place in this country.

Collins

That Tony guy is a bad guy,I said it before tiri ku Vic Falls

Tabitha

Glory be to God,I never knew that a poor girl like me could win over Tony a famous business tycoon in Zimbabwe...

Collins akabva aenda pana Tony
ndokubva ati

Collins

You will die in jail.I don't think you can survive living in jail,the services here are so pathetic very very different from the mansion you lived in uri Vic Falls.If you die I will be glad to be the one to bury you.BEAST!(anodaro achinongedzera Tony nechigunwe)

Tabitha

You know what Tony, You will suffer! I hate you!

Ndakabva ndasvipira mate ku face kwaTony

Tony

If it makes you happy to see me in jail then I will rot in jail

Police man

Ehhh young lady,it's enough pliz the law will deal with him.Its no longer your duties to insult him (uyu aive mupurisa aiva akabata Tony)

Ray

When I saw Tony achitorwa nemapurisa vachibuda naye mu court I felt guilty.It was all my fault that all these things happened but I was only trying to help.If Tony gets arrested who will I work for?Will the Tatire family be happy like what they used

to do when Tony was around. How will Mr Tatire feel? I am the cause of all this mess and I have to fix it...

Mr Tatire

One day ndakapinda zvangu mudining ndichida kunzwa news dza 8 pm. Ndakatora ma wine ndokubva ndatanga kunwa zvangu ndakagara pasofa. Ndakatangakufunga kuda kufonera Tony because akanga arova tisina kumbotaura tese. Pandakanga ndave kuda kufona kuti nditaure nemwana wangu ndakazoona

headline yepa news dza 8pm
yakanzi"TONY TATIRE A FAMOUS
BUSINESS TYCOON ARRESTED FOR
RAPE"

Ndakabva ndadaidza Maria naSiara

Siara

Ndakanzwa daddy vachindidaidza
vari mu dining.Ndakadzika
downstairs ndichida kuona kuti why
vandidaaidza ne voice raiva
pamusoro.Ndakapinda mudining
ndokubva ndabvunza kuti what was

going on.

Mr Tatire

Tony has been arrested (vanodaro Mr
Tatire vachidzungudza musoro)

Siara

WHAT! arrested for rape?(anodaro
Siara akatarisa paTV)

Siara

Ndakakwidza upstairs ndichida
kunoudza mama kuti vauye vaone
zvandakanga ndaona pa tv it was
shocking news indeed.Ndakasvika ku
bedroom kwamama ndokubva
ndavadhonza ndichienda navo down
stairs ku dining.Ndakazoshamiswa
kusvika mu dining ndichiona Mr
Tatire va collapsa

Maria

What happened to my husband,my
husband has collapsed!!! What's

going on here(anodaro Maria
achiedza kusimudza Mr Tatire)

Siara

Mama Tony has been arrested for
rape.Look pa tv(anodaro Siara
achinongedzera patv)

Maria

Is that not Tabitha uyo akamira mu
court.What is she doing
there?(anodaro Maria akadzvokora tv)

Siara

Mother I think Tabitha is the victim of rape,verengai zviri pazasi muone(anodaro Siara achiratidza kushamisika)

Maria

What?It's Tabitha again ahh Tabitha anokonzeresa zvakawanda in this family.First it was my son Denford

that she accuses of attempting to rape her,now she now accuses Tony futi.Look what she caused ,my husband has collapsed because of her

Siara

Mother let us not waste time.Lets call the family doctor so that he can take care of father

Maria

Yes you are right,if your father dies
who will take care of me.Call the
doctor now!.....

Siara

Ndakabva ndafonera family doctor
kuti vauye nekukurumidza....

A week later

Mr Tatire

After the doctor treated me.I was

now feeling better. The doctor told me
kuti ndisanyanye kufungisisa
because ndaikwanisa kuzopedzisira
nda stoker. So I tried not to think alot
but how could I not think much iye
mwana wangu Tony ari kujeri? how
can I stop thinking when the whole
country has labelled my son as a
rapist? even muma newspapers nyaya
yaTony yazara and zvave
kungotaurwa muma radios † ♂. I
think I have to go ku Harare and see
my son or maybe try to bail him out if
it's possible. The problem is that
today's law havachadi to be
bribed, there are now saying no to

corruption. But why did Tabitha
accuse my son of doing such a
thing. Inini I know that my son is not a
rapist. For 25 years I have raised my
son in a good way and I don't believe
in what they are saying kuti my son is
a rapist. Ngavataure vanhu vagara
vanongotaura that's one of the
disadvantages of being
popular. Vanhu vanongonakidzwa
nekutaura zvinhu zvavasina
kumboona just like issue yekuti
vanhu vaiti Jahprazah anosvikirwa, ko
vakambomuona here achisvikirwa?
or kungonakirwa nekushoropodza
vanhu nxaa it's bad. Vamwe

vanotanga kunyeya ma prophets kuti
ndeve fake,heee masatanist
vachibuditsa wrong information
muma newspapers vachishoropodza
nyaya dzisina kana evidence that is
the same thing zviri kuitika pane
nyaya yemwana wangu, people they
don't know what
happened,vanongonakidzwa neku
publisher wrong information.MY SON
IS NOT A RAPIST... Tomorrow I am
going to see my son and I am going
to find Tabitha she must tell me what
happened

The following day ndakagadzirira

kubuda kuenda kunoonana mwana
wangu kwaanga ari
muHarare.Ndakazosvika muHarare
ave manheru and ndakabva ndaenda
kunorara muMeikles hotel ndichida
kuzofumira kunoonana
Tony.Pandakanga ndiri pa reception
ye hotel vanhu vaingondinyeya
vamwe vachiti father of a rapist but I
ignored them.Pandakanga ndava mu
room ndakafonera Ray ndichida
kumubvunza jeri raiva naTony

Mr Tatire

Hello Ray,where are you right now

Ray

I am at Chikurubi prison I came there
kunounzira Tony chikafu

Mr Tatire

Ray ko what happened kuti mwana
wangu azosvika pakusungwa
nenyaya ye rape.I thought you were
supposed to be everywhere he
is,handi waifanira kumutevera kwese

kwaanoenda here?If only you were always with him you could have been a witness in court and you could have saved him from being in jail.I think hauchazivi ma duties ako as Tony's bodyguard.Wagarisa pa basa handiti ka

Ray

I'm sorry sir,it won't happen again

Mr Tatire

It won't happen again iye mwana
wangu ava mu jeri for 10
years.Unorevesa nezvaunotaura here
nhai Ray?

Ray

Silent....

Mr Tatire

Tomorrow morning I am coming
there kunoona mwana
wangu.Anyway sent me address

yepamba pana Tabitha I need to see
her after ndabva ku jail

Ray

Okay sir

Ndakabva ndakata phone.The
following day ndakazoona Mr Tatire
vauya ku prison.Vaive vakatsamwa

Ray

Good morning sir

Mr Tatire

Where is my son!

Ray

Let me talk to the police vamubuditse
kuti mutaure naye....

Mr Tatire

Okay

Ray

Ndakabva ndaenda kunotaura
nemapurisa kuti vabuditse Tony for
some minutes kuti akwanise kutaura
na baba vake

Mr Tatire

Ndakazoona mwana wangu achiuya
pandiri akapfeka ma uniform eva

sungwa ered and white.Moyo wangu
wakarwadza kuti zveshuwa mwana
wangu akanga atosungwa.

Tony

Father you came here

Mr Tatire

I came here for you my son,I came to
see you.Tell me what happened I
know you wouldn't rape a girl I know
it.I trust you my son (vanodaro Mr

Tatire vakabata mwana wavo maoko
vachienda naye kunogara pama
bench)

Tony

Father actually I did sleep with
Tabitha but I was drugged,we were
both drugged father,trust me.

Mr Tatire

I knew it that you won't didn't rape
Tabitha.I didn't gave birth to a

rapist,no!

Tony

Thank you for your support father

Mr Tatire

So Tabitha was the one who got you arrested?

Tony

Silent...

Mr Tatire

Ndipindure ka?

Tony

Silent...

Mr Tatire

Your silence means that she is the
one

Tony

I told her that we were both drugged
but she didn't believe me

Mr Tatire

It's OK I think I need to talk to her

Tony

No just leave her,she will be more stressed,just let her be...

Mr Tatire

Maybe if I talk with her she can change her mind and bail you out

Tony

No father don't, I think I wasn't fair to her since her sister ran away from the

engagement ceremony,I wasn't fair to her when I used to ill treat Tabitha and insulting her.Ndaimbomushungurudza and now God is punishing me father....

One month later....

Ray

For a month now I have kept it a secret that I was the one who

drugged Tony and Tabitha.I can't keep the truth anymore.I can't watch to see my boss suffer.I am the one who was supposed to be in jail.Its high time that I clear my mess....

Collins

Tabitha why are you so stupid?You don't know that if you get raped you have to go ku hospital before 72 hours to prevent pregnancy nezvirwere now look you are now pregnant.I thought kuti semunhu

akabuda ne 15 points you are clever
but you are not. Must I tell you kuti
ukarepwa unofanira kukurumidza
kuenda ku clinic here? must I tell you
that?

Tabitha

I was so stressed that I forgot
kuenda ku clinic. Im sorry (anodaro
Tabitha achichema)

Collins

No don't apologise to me,say sorry to yourself Tabitha.I just can't believe that you are carrying Tony's child in your womb.I hate Tony that beast!Abort the baby!

End of Chapter 36

[1/6, 12:29] Henly: BECAUSE OF LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 37

Tabitha

Okay I will abort the baby.I will do it

because I was not ready for this pregnancy. This pregnancy was a mistake, the child will always remind me of how I was raped by Tony and this child will remind of Tony and what he did to me

Collins

Good girl, I will bring you mushonga wekumwa tomorrow evening, if you drink it then it will be OK handiti ka?

Tabitha

Okay

Collins

Mushonga wandichakupa it's from a qualified doctor anoziva zvaanoita so don't be afraid of death or anything scary. Im just trying to help you my sister. If you keep this pregnancy Tony will ill treat you like what he used to do and how can you keep a product of rape? Its all over the news that you were raped and what will people say if they discover that you

are pregnant because of rape? They
will start calling your child kuti son of
a rapist

Tabitha

I will remove the pregnancy (anodaro
Tabitha akatsikitsira)

Collins

Good. Tomorrow morning I will give
you mushonga wekuti

umwe. Everything is going to be fine

Tabitha

Ndakabva ndaenda zvangu kunorara
semuhu aiva nenhumbu
ndaingonzwa kuneta neta. The
following day Collins aida kundipa
mushonga wekuti ndimwe ,
mushonga wacho and wakanga uri
we yellow uri muchigubhu

Collins

I paid 200us for this medicine and I believe it will work(anodaro Collins achindipa chigubhu chemusonga wakanga usina kana labell)

Tabitha

Ndakabva ndanwa wese and Collins told me to take a rest

Collins

Zvatoita so,hapasisina chekutya

Tabitha

Thank you

Ndakabva ndarara zvangu ndiri pa
sofa

Mr Tatire

It's now one month since my child is
in jail.I think I have to do something
to rescue him.I think I have to go

kumba kuri kugara Tabitha and talk to her.For 1 month now handisati ndadzokera kumba because I can't go back home when my son is in jail.For 1 month now I have been staying in Miekles hotel and there seems to be no hope kuti mwana wangu abude mujeri...I was losing it,let me go to see Tabitha

Ndakabva ndabuda mu hotel.I drove off ndakananga kumba kwaigara Tabitha,Ray akanga andipa address.Ndakasvika ndika parker mota yangu outside the gate ndokubva ndapinda

mukati,ndakasvika and I knocked the door and then Tabitha ndiye akabva avhura door

Tabitha

I was not expecting to see Mr Tatire in our house.Pandakavaona ndakabva ndatoziva kuti inyaya yaTony yafambirwa.Ndakatanga kunzwa tsitsi.Mr Tatire vakanga vave kundinzwisa tsitsi,he looked disturbed

Tabitha

How are you Mr Tatire?

Mr Tatire

Im better my daughter

Tabitha

Pliz come inside(anodaro Tabitha
achiwedzera kuvhura door)

Mr Tatire

No I am not going inside,we can talk here outside

Tabitha

Sir are you sure you are comfortable if we talk outside?

Mr Tatire

Yes

Tabitha

Takabva tamira pa vheranda

Mr Tatire

Tabitha I am sorry about what my son did to you,he was drugged.My son is not a rapist Tabitha.I didn't raise him up to be a rapist.Pliz

Tabitha learn to forgive and forget.Do you think God will hear your prayers iwe uchichengeta chigumbu?You have to understand that this incident did not happen iye achida,Tony is

sorry and he is begging for your forgiveness

Tabitha

Silent....

Mr Tatire

It's OK I will give you time to think about it.(vanodaro Mr Tatire vachienda)

Mr Tatire

Pandakabuda kunze kwe gate
ndakasvika ndichienda mumota
mangu and when I was about to drive
I heard a knock pa window. Ma
windows emota yangu were tinned so
ndakavhura window ndichida kuona
kuti ndiani and to my surprise I saw
Tony my son, he was now well
dressed and looking smart...

Tony

How are you father?(anodaro

achinyemwerera)

Mr Tatire

My son is that you!is that you Tony
my son!!!Who bailed you out of
jail? (vanodaro vachiratidza
kushamisika)

Tony

It was Ray,Ray was the one who was
behind everything so he confessed
and I was set free

Mr Tatire..

So Ray is in jail now?

Tony..

Yes but I will bail him out later. Ikozvino zvinonetsa kuti ndimubuditse, he has been working for me for many years and he was loyal to me and because of that I shall do something kuti abude, after all we need to forgive and forget, we

have to look to the future...

Mr Tatire

Okay my son get inside let's go
home!Im so happy to see you

Tony

First I have to go and fetch my car ku
Harare Central then we can go

Mr Tatire

Don't worry,one of my guards will
take care of it.Lets go home

Tony

What about Tabitha,she was the
reason why I came here in Harare

Mr Tatire

Leave her alone,she needs time
alone.If she loves you she will come
back to you my son.What is meant to

be will be. Ikozvino she's very angry
about what happened she is not in
the right state to talk to you

Tony

Are you sure father?

Mr Tatire

Yes my son, I know what I am saying. I
am your father

Tony

Okay father let's go but if she doesn't come I will be back for her...

Takabva taenda kumba ku Vic Falls with my father. Takasvika ku Vic Falls tichingotaura nyaya about magariro andaiita in jail, the conditions were not good at all.... We arrived home and ndakaona Ross akamira pa main door

Ross

I'm sorry Tony dea,I heard that you were arrested.Im so sorry love.Tabitha is heartless how could he do such a thing to you,I am so hurt

Tony..

If only you could have visited me whilst I was in jail,I could have believed that you love me a little but today I am convinced that you don't care about me not to talk of loving me.I thought uchadzikamawo and

change your behavior and to realize
yr mistake semunhu akanditiza on
the engagement ceremony but no
hauchinji. I give up (anodaro Tony
achipinda pa door)

Ross

Whatever...

Tabitha

I think I should bail Tony out for the sake of his father. That man is too old kuti vaite stress. I hate Tony but I will bail him out only for the sake of his father. When I used to stay at his house I heard that vane bp. I respect Mr Tatire alot.

The following day ndakabva ndaenda kuChikurubhi kunoona kuti ndoita sei kuti Tony abude mujeri. Ndakasvika ndichinzwa kuti Tony akabuditswa nezuro. I was now talking nemumwe guard wemu jail kuti akabuditswa nani ?

Guard jail

Tony akabuditswa mu jail because of Ray his bodyguard. Ray confessed kuti he was the one who drugged Tony na Tabitha. Ray akatobuditsa ma drugs that he used to drug both of you. So Ray akabva aiswa mujeri Tony ndokubva abuditswa immediately. I was also shocked that all this while Tony was innocent achifira mhosva yaasina, zvakaoma veduwe. Maybe kutorine vamwe vasungwa vakawanda vari kusungirwa mhosva

dzisiri dzavo.Shame!

Tabitha

Ndakatanga kunzwa kupera simba
ndokubva ndadonha.Ndakazopepuka
ndava kuParirenyatwa hospital and I
saw a nurse vakanga vakagara pa
side pangu vakabata tray yaiva
nemushonga wakawanda-wanda

Nurse

Oh you are awake,how are you feeling now?

Tabitha

I'm now feeling better(anodaro
Tabitha akabata dumbu rake)

Nurse

next time don't try to remove
pregnancy munofa!

Tabitha

Is the baby dead?

Nurse

No the baby is still alive and strong
like never before....

End of Chapter 37

[1/6, 12:29] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 38

Tabitha

WHAT!is the baby still alive?

Nurse

Yes

Tabitha

I can't keep this baby no I can't .I have to abort it

Nurse

Do you believe in God?

Tabitha

Yes I do

Nurse

Then why do you want to commit murder?

Tabitha

You won't understand

Nurse

Can I tell you a story that happened
here in Harare

Tabitha

What happened nurse?

Nurse

There was once a girl aged 24 years

aiva hure raizivikanwa muHarare
because aichinjanisa varume achiiita
mimba dzakawanda achibvisa
nhumbu. That girl akaita record
yekubvisa nhumbu dzinosvika 11
then rimwe zuva akauya ku church
kwedu achitsvaga rubetsero hanzi I
am having sleepless nights hanzi
ndiri kungonzwa ma voices evana
vari kuchema everytime I try to
sleep. Akambofamba famba muma
church akawanda achitadza
kubetserwa but paakazouya ku
church kwedu dambudziko rake
rakabva rapera... Don't ever try to
abort a child it's either you will die in

the process or you will have bad luck
in your life,Mwari havamboshayi
punishment yekukupa

Tabitha

It's quite a sad story but Nurse can I
also tell you my story

Nurse

What is it?

Tabitha

My pregnancy was a result of a mistake. I and my boss Tony we were both drugged and we slept together unintentionally and now I am pregnant for Tony

Nurse

Do you love Tony?

Tabitha

No I don't

Nurse

Is Tony a good person, I mean kuti is he nice?

Tabitha

He is a good person but if anyone crosses his path he will act cruel

Nurse

The best advice that I would give to you is that go back kuna Tony and you will give birth uri ikoko. Rera mwana wako kusvikira ava ne 5 years then after that you can be free to leave Tony kana usingamudi. Anozosara achichengeta mwana wake since he is rich at least it's better than abortion

Tabitha

Ahhh zvamuri kutaura it's never possible nurse

Nurse

Why?

Tabitha

My sister loves Tony, I don't want
ma conflicts at all

Nurse

Are they married?

Tabitha

Silent...

Nurse

Take my advice and you will never go wrong. Take care

Tabitha

Ndakabva ndabatwa nehope and then
ndiri ku hope ndakarota baba vangu
vachindirova, ndakada kumbobvunza

kuti baba muri kundiroverei but
vakanga
vasingapinduri.Ndakazopepuka
nguva dzava kuma 3pm and the
nurse told me kuti I was now free to
go back home...Ndakasvika kumba
ndokubva ndagara zvangu pasofa
ndakazorora.I didn't want to tell
Collins kuti Tony abuditswa mu jail
and I didn't want to tell Collins kuti
the baby was still alive.I wanted to
keep it a secret until I have finally
decided what to do

Many days passed by and I was
beginning to feel dizzy plus kunyanya

kurara pese pese.I was becoming
weak I think yakanga iri nyaya
yenhumbu.I continued to keep it a
secret from Collins.Days passed
ndichigara naCollins,house maid yake
yaindiitira everything ndakanga
ndakagarika panyama but peace of
mind ndakanga ndisina because
everyday ndakanga ndakurota baba
vangu vachiuya kuhope vachindirova.I
failed to interpret the dream.One day
ndakabva ndafunga kuenda
kunotsvaga gogo vandakasangana
navo ndiri mubhazi.I still remember
patakaburuka bhazi vakati ndogara
ku Budiro 2,let me go there

ndivatsvage she has to tell me kuti
zvandiri kurota zviri kumborevei

The following day ndakafumira
kupinda mu town,ndakakwira ma
combi anoenda Budiro

2.Ndakasvika pa Filling Station yemu
Budiro ndokubva ndatanga
kubvunza vanhu kuti vanoziva here
panogara gogo who is a seer .Vanhu
vazhinji vandaibvunza vairatidza
kutya mukati.Ndakazoratidzwa
pamba pavo ndokubva ndasvika
paine mumwe muskana akanga

akagara panze, akanga achimenya
nzungu achiisa murusero akagara
zvake pa bench

Musikana

How are you,tokubatsirai nei?

Tabitha

I came to see a seer,an old lady who
is a seer

Musikana

My name is Shamiso and you are?

Tabitha

I am Tabitha

Shamiso

Okay huya ugare pa bench pano

Tabitha

Ndakabva ndaenda kunogara
pabench paaiva akagara. The girl was
so polite

Shamiso

Gogo vauri kutaura nezvavo ndini
muzukuru wavo. But ndiri
kushamisika kuti why uri kuvatsvaga?

Tabitha

Ndakasangana navo a month ago
mubhazi and she said something

about my life,I came to see her so that I can ask her more things that I also need to know about myself.

Shamiso

I'm am surprised about what you have told me but to tell you the truth gogo vangu vakafa 7 years ago.She was a great seer but pane vanhu vakauraya gogo vangu nokuda kwekuti vaiona zviri mberi and vaitaura chokwadi...Some people vari kuuya pano vachiti tiri kuona gogo vako kwakasiyana siyana,it is

because mweya wavo hauna
kuzorora

Tabitha

Kkkk don't joke with me pliz or are
you trying to scare me ?

Shamiso

I'm telling you the truth,you can ask
anyone anogara munharaunda muno.

Tabitha

am I dreaming?If I am pliz wake me up.So you mean kuti I was talking to a ghost all this while?

Shamiso

Yes,we buried her kuseri kwe imba ino

Tabitha

Jesus!How did she die?

Shamiso

She was stoned to death because
vakanga vaudza mumwe murume
aiva mu CID kuti he should pray
zvakasimba because he was going to
die in an accident within 4 days then
murume iyeye akabva aiita hasha
ndokubva afonera mamwe ma CID
ndokubva vatanga kutema gogo
vangu nematombo vachivadira mvura
yemu sewage kusvikira vafa

Tabitha

when I saw her tiri mubhazi hembe
dzavo dzakanga dzakasviba and she
was looking strange

Shamiso

I'm sorry she died a long time ago

Tabitha

It's Okay vainzi gogo ani?

Shamiso

Gogo Beta but vanhu vazhinji
vaivadaidza vachiti gogo Bee

Tabitha

Okay Shamiso I am going

Shamiso

It's OK mufambe zvakanaka

Tabitha

Pandakanga ndava kuda kubuda pa
gate ndakanzwa voice ragogo richiti

"Muzukuru wangu mira!"

End of Chapter 38

[1/6, 12:29] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 39

Tabitha

Ndakacheuka ndichida kuona kuti
ndiani and I was surprised kuona ari
Shamiso akanga achitaura sa gogo
vake.I think akanga asvikirwa and the
spirit of gogo was speaking through
her.Ndakamboedza kutiza but
ndakashaya simba rekumhanya
makumbo angu aiita kunge jelly
chaiko apa ziya ranga razara
pahembe dzangu.

Shamiso

Muzukuru wangu pliz usatye,hona
ukatya hauzonzwi zvandiri kuda
kukuudza manje.

Tabitha

Gogo you are dead,the dead they
have no place amoung the living,the
dead have no dealings with the living
(anodaro Tabitha apera simba
akangoti rukutu ari pasi)

Shamiso

Muzukuru mweya wangu ungazorora
sei ini ndakaurawa? Anyway I need
you to go back to your destiny

Tabitha

I don't understand gogo?(anodaro
achidedera)

Shamiso

Im taking you in town lets go!

Tabitha

Shamiso akatanga kundidonza
takasvika pama combi aienda
mutown then patakaburuka mu town
akaramba achindidonza achinditi I
am taking you to your destiny
kusvikira tasvika pa rank yema bhazi
aienda ku Vic Falls

Shamiso

This is your destiny (anodaro
Shamiso achinongedzera bhazi
raienda ku Vic Falls)

Tabitha

No I can't go back to Vic Falls!

Shamiso

What an old man sees when he's
sitting a child can not see it even if he
climbs the tallest tree...

Tabitha

But gogo what am I supposed to do
in Vic Falls? Maria, Siara and Ross

they now hate me

Shamiso

Just do as I say

Tabitha

Ndakazoona Shamiso adonha
pasi,ndakatenga mvura pamusika
waiva padhuze ndokubva ndamudira
mvura.Ndakazonzwa Shamiso ava
kutura ne voice rake chairo and I
knew kuti spirit ya gogo yakanga

yabuda paari

Shamiso

Hey what's going on how did I get
here,ndasvika sei mutown?

(anodaro Shamiso achiratidza
kushamisika)

Tabitha

Wanga wasvikirwa Shamiso,the spirit
of your grandma was speaking to me

through you

Shamiso..

Zvakaoma, this is not the first time
zvichiitika(anodaro Shamiso
achisimuka kubva pasi paakanga
adonha)

Tabitha

Shamiso I think I have to go.I just
have to obey gogo.I don't want her to
disturb me again now that she is

dead(ndakadaro ndichipinda mubhazi
raienda ku Vic Falls)

Shamiso

What about your bags?Are you not
supposed to pack your bags first
before going?

Tabitha

I am now afraid that she will re-
appear to me if I fail to go in time,let
me just go ndinoona yekutamba

ndasvika

Shamiso

It's OK safe journey (anodaro
Shamiso waving her hand goodbye)

Tabitha

Ndakabva ndagara zvangu ku back
seat. Bhazi paraifamba ndaingofunga
zvandakaudzwa na gogo but how can
my destiny be in Vic Falls alot of bad
things has happened there? I was

confused. So ndikasvika ku Vic Falls ndogara kupi because I can't stay with someone aimbondishungurudza in my life. If not for gogo's words I could have been staying kumba kwa Collins.....

Bhazi rakazosvika mu Vic Falls ave manheru. Ndakabva ndafunga kushinga kuti ndiende kumba kwa Mr Tatire ku Eldrome .Ndakasvika pamba pavo ndikavhurirwa gate nemumwe guard munyowani. Ndakapinda mu dining and I saw Tony akagara pa sofa together with his family

Tony

Tabitha is that you?

Tabitha

Tony I am pregnant and you know
who is responsible for that

Tony

Really give me a hug babe.I am so

happy I can't express how happy I
am. So I am going to be a father
soon (anodaro Tony hugging Tabitha)

Tabitha..

.I have decided that when I give birth I
will leave this house, don't think kuti I
came here because I am falling in love
with you. I came here because of this
bastard that I am carrying in my
womb (anodaro Tabitha
achinongedzera dumbu rake)

Tony

It's Okay love ,you can go and rest upstairs

Rosslyn's POV

So Tabitha is now pregnant for Tony?We shall see who is the clever one between me and her.She wants to take over my rightful position kuti aiite madam boss manje?no it won't happen!!!!I must do something chete

Mr Tatire

My son I can see that Tabitha still has a bitter heart. She is still angry over what happened. I want you to give her space and time, I know that some day hashu dzake dzichange dzaserera

Tony

Let's wait and see father

Mr Tatire

Anyway,my son today zvabuda
panews kuti you were innocent of the
rape case at least we won't hesitate
to walk freely in the streets

Tony

Thank God the issue is finally cleared
out(anodaro Tony achidira wine mu
glass)

Tabitha

Ndakasvika mu guest room
ndokubva ndarara zvangu and when I
was sleeping I heard a knock pa
door.Ndakaenda kunovhura door and
I saw Chenai akabata juice

Chenai.

It's been a very long time my friend,I
was now feeling lonely since
pawakaenda.(anodaro Chenai
hugging Tabitha)

Tabitha

I missed you too and your
talkativeness kkkk

Chenai

Saka iwewe ndiwe watova madam
boss pano pamba zvee since you are
now pregnant for Tony. Dont let vana
Maria to insult you because ndiwe
une yese shamwari

Tabitha

I came here kuti ndibare this baby
ndobva ndaenda zvangu

Chenai

Don't talk like that Tabitha

Tabitha

I am serious,I am living after child
birth.I hate this house.I have so many
bad memories in this house

Chennai

Learn to forget about the past and
move on, anyway ndauya ne juice iyi
drink it its healthy for you and the
baby

Tabitha

Thank you

Ndakabva ndanwa juice ndokubva
tambotaura nyaya naChennai.Chennai

akazoenda kunorara achindisiya kuti
ndimbozorodza muviri wangu
semunhu akanga akazvitakura. During
the night ndakarota baba vangu
vachindirova non stop and the next
thing ndakabva ndapepuka pakati
pehusiku ndichida kuenda ku toilet,
ndichienda ku toilet and I heard voice
ra Tony achitaura pa phone I think
akanga ari mu corridor reku upstairs

Tony

I don't want her to know what
happened 11 years ago. Did I make

myself clear?

Unknown

Yes bosd but how much will you pay
me

Tony

The usual amount

End of Chapter 39

[1/6, 12:29] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 40

Tabitha

Ndakabva ndadzokera kunorara handina kuda kunyanya kuteerera nyaya dza Tony nemunhu waaitaura naye pa phone

.The following day ndakadzika downstairs and I heard kuti mu town maive ne demonstration,zvaiva zvinhu zvine politics mukati apa I wanted to go shopping since ndakasiya hembe dzangu kuHarare.I ignored the demonstration ndokubva ndaenda mu town kunotenga hembe

dzangu.Ndakanga ndine card rangu
reku bank raiva nemari yandaipihwa
naCollins ndichiri kuHarare ndaida
kuzoshandisa swipe

Ndiri mu town ndakaenda muma
different boutiques ndichitenga
hembe dzangu chete ndaisada
kukurumidza kutenga preparation ye
mwana .After shopping hembe
dzakati wandei ndakanga ndave
nenzara and ndakazofunga kuenda
ku 3 monkeys restaurant kunodya
zvangu and pandakanga ndava kubva
ikoko ndakaona vanhu who were
demonstrating vave kupisa ma tyres

muma road ndopandakaziva kuti
zvatanga apa ndakanga ndiri paside
ne road ndichida kuenda kwa Janis
kunotenga machira ekusonesa
dzimwe hembe
dzangu.Zvekumhanya izvi ndakanga
ndisingazvigoni coz ndaive
nenhumbu plus makumbo angu
akanga akazvimba.Ndakazoona mota
ya Tony iri kumashure kwangu,mota
dzese dzaTony ndaidziziva including
ma number plat. Tony akabva
aburuka kubva mumota

Tony

Babe what are you doing here,it's dangerous look people vari kuita ma demonstrations

Tabitha

Leave me alone I am not your puppet
(anodaro Tabitha achida ku crosser road)

Tony

Pliz let's go home it's not safe

here!(anodaro Tony achibata ruoko
rwaTabitha)

Tabitha

Pliz leave me alone I am not your
wife,you didn't pay my lobola,you
didn't even see my family for
introductions not to talk of marrying
me so why are you disturbing me.I
will call the police ,you are harrassing
me,do you want me to call the police
so that you can complete your 10
years in jail again?

Tony

Pliz try to understand me I know I have done alot of bad things to you but pliz forgive me babe.I love you

Tabitha

Kkkk you are talking about love?do you know the meaning of love?If you had love you wouldn't have maltreated me uchindiwachisa carpet

manheru and you wouldn't have
insulted me those days.Dont pretend
to care for me Tony.(anodaro Tabitha
achisekera svoto)

Tony

Silent....

Tabitha

Have you ever watched a movie
called beauty and the beast?

Tony

Yes

Tabitha

You are the beast!!!

Ndakabva ndatanga kufambisa
ndichida ku crosser road.Ndiri pakati
pe road ndakacheuka ndokuona
Tony aiswa tyre rakanga richibvira
moto muhuro.Ndakarohwa nehana

apa he was being attacked nema
demonstrators vachimubvunza kuti
ari kutsvagei mu town nemota yake
when he knows kuti nhasi kune ma
demonstrations. Tony akanga abatwa
maoko ake ne those bad guys apa
tyre rakanga richingobvira riri muhuro
make. Ndakabva ndafonera Mr Tatire
immediately and within 10 minutes
mapurisa akanga asvika panzvimbo
but Tony akanga atsva pahuro .The
demonstrators vakabva vaitsa hashu
pavakaona mapurisa and vakabva
vadaidza vamwe vavo. They were now
coming after us in their large
numbers zvekuti mapurisa akatiudza

kuti we should go and hide
somewhere safe...

I and Tony takatiza takananga paTM
apa most shops akanga ave
kuvharwa because vanhu vaitya
kuputsirwa ma shops avo, zvinhu
zvakananga zvasvata
veduwe. Takasvika kunopinda maTM
ne back door ndokubva tanohwanda
tiri muneimwe store room. I think
ndimo maichengeterwa ma goods
apa it was dark inside. Ndakatora
phone ndokubva ndavheneka
mutsipa waTony and I realized that
he was badly burned zvekuti ganda

repamusoro rakanga rabva.I started
looking for flour mu store room
ndokubva ndazora chironda chake ne
flour,my mother used to always say
that flour ikaiswa pachironda
chekutsva haisiyi vanga rekutsva
kana munhu apora so I was trying to
help Tony

Tony

I told you babe kuti let's go home but
you didn't listen to me(anodaro Tony
akatarisa kuse)

Tabitha

I'm sorry

Tony

Its OK,take my shirt upfeke pamusoro
pehembe yako.Its very cold in
here(anodaro Tony achibvisa shirt
yake)

Tabitha

Ndakabva ndatambira ndokubva ndapfeka shirt yake,ndakademba hembe dzangu dzandakanga ndadonhedza mu road tichitiza for safety.Ndakabatwa nehope ndiri mu store room muya and Tony was beside me apa it was very cold...After 5 hours takahwanda mu store room ndakamuka and ndakanzwa kuti kunze kwakanga kusiona noise. I started to think kuti ma demonstrations akanga apera.Tony was sleeping and ndakaedza kumumutsa ndikaona asiri kumuka.Ndakabata bata muviri wake ndikaona kuti muviri wake wakanga

watonhora.Ndakatanga kutsukuta
muviri wake kuti udziye mbijana but
munhu wacho haana
kumuka.Suddenly mu store room
makazopinda vamwe baba who was
a worker maTM

Worker

What are you guys doing here?

Tabitha

We were hiding away from the

demonstrations

Worker

Okay chibudai ka muende the
demonstrations are over now!

Tabitha

Sir, this guy haasi kumuka, he's not
showing any sign of life in
him (anodaro Tabitha achizunguza
Tony)

Worker

I'm sorry, I think he's dead, let me call
mapurisa vauye pano (anodaro
akabata hana ya Tony)

Tabitha

No no! there is a mistake somewhere
he can't be dead, Tony can't be dead!

Worker

I'm so sorry young lady (anodaro

worker achinyararidza Tabitha)

Tabitha

Tony pliz wake up!What am I going to say to your father.I am the reason why this happened.I contributed to your death. Pliz work up.I LOVE YOU....

End of chapter 40

[1/6, 12:29] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 41

Tony

Dont worry I am okay (anodaro Tony
achikosora)

Tabitha

For a moment you were not
breathing,I thought you were dead

Tony

I think I was unconscious (anodaro
Tony achiratidza kuva weak)

Tabitha

Can you walk kusvika kwatasiya
mota?

Tony

I will try

Tabitha

It's OK try to stand up and let's go,be
strong

Worker

Mwanakomana Mwari vanokuda I
thought kuti you were
dead,ndatobata chest yako and I
didn't hear and sound of life in you
then suddenly wabva wangomuka.We
thank God...

Tabitha

Yes sir,anyway we are leaving

Worker

Mufambe mushe

Tabitha

Ndakabva ndabetsera Tony kusimuka ndokubva ndatanga kufamba naye akazembera chipfuva changu kusvika tasvika kumota. Ndakashamisika kuona mota yaTony yaputswa ma glass ese including glass raive ku back. I am sure it was those people who were demonstrating. Ndakabva ndafonera Mr Tatire and vakabva

vatuma one of his workers kuti vauye
kuzotitora. Takasvika kumba
tikafonera family doctor and he
attended to Tony. Doctor vakabaya
Tony an injection pahuro pake and
then he gave him a few medicines
and said that he should take some
rest and paanozomuka aifanira
kupihwa something hot to drink. Tony
akasiwa ari mu bedroom make kuti
azorore. Doctor vakabva vaenda
zvavo. Ndakadzika downstairs naMr
Tatire

Mr Tatire

Next time don't go out kana kune ma demonstration,zvinhu hazvina kumira zvakanaka munyika,our economy is so bad and people are angry, becareful kuti hasha dzevanhu dzinoperera pamuri and you could have been dead.Just try to stay away from the streets panguva yakadai.Yesterday I heard that pane someone akapiswa nema tyre,some Zimbabweans are no longer the peaceful Zimbabweans we used to know tichikura...

Tabitha

I heard you father(anodaro Tabitha
akatsikitsira)

Mr Tatire

Since you started staying here with
your sister this is the first time you
have addressed me as "father"Im so
happy and honoured my daughter

Tabitha

You have become a father to me because since the very day we came to your house tichida kubetserwa you have not hesitated to help us. When Maria said I stole money you defended me kuti I am innocent. You once made me the manager of Elephant Hills hotel and I ran away ndisina kukuudzai kuti ndakuenda but you still forgave me. When I got your son arrested hamuna kana kumbondituka or even try to attack me. So today you deserve to be called father nenherera yakaita seni...

Mr Tatire

And you deserve to be called my
daughter because of your love. You
have love inside you Tabitha

Tabitha

Thank you sir

Mr Tatire

I just wish that one day you will love
my son

Tabitha

I think Im falling inlove with him
father but what about my sister,what
about her own happiness?

Mr Tatire

She will find love some day,your
sister has a minor problem that I
have seen since she started staying

with us(vanodaro Mr Tatire vachigara
pasofa)

Tabitha

What is it father?

Mr Tatire

Your sister lacks knowledge.Thats all

Tabitha

What should I do now,my sister also loves Tony

Tabitha

Before you consider other people's happiness you have to first consider your own happiness my daughter.Look Ross your sister broke Tony's heart and here you are pregnant for Tony and still you are considering your sister.Ross akapihwa a good opportunity to get married to Tony but she destroyed it when she ran away from the

engagement so you also deserve your own opportunity and that opportunity is to get married to Tony. Dont worry about your sister, she will get angry pama first days but as time moves on she will get used...

Tabitha

You are right father, Ross had the opportunity to get married to Tony but she ran away dai asina kutiza they could be married by now and zvekuimba izvi aizotomuregerera.

Mr Taire

Now you are talking fairly. You need to be fair to yourself, usade kufadza vanhu all the time sometimes you have to make yourself happy

Tabitha

Okay father...

2 days later ndakazoona Tony walking around the yard he was now

feeling better. What I liked about rich people is that most of the times havafambiri doctor but doctor ndiye anovafambira. I started to see how kind Tony was when he tried to help me during demonstrations. Ndakabva ndaenda paari

Tony

Hey

Tabitha

How are you feeling now?

Tony

Better and how's the baby (anodaro
Tony akatarisa dumbu ra Tabitha)

Tabitha

It's fine

Pakamboita a moment of silence
then Tony akazoti

Tony

Wairevesa here when you said that
you love me?

Tabitha

Yes (anodaro Tabitha akatsikitsira)

Tony

I am happy Tabitha,u made me happy

today,let's start on a new page.Lets forget about the past and move on Tabitha.I love you,you are like the centre of my world.Everything about me revolves around around you.Marry me so that we can make a great small family which is me,you and our child (anodaro Tony akapfugama)

Tabitha

I will marry you

Tony

Thank you so much (Tony hugged
Tabitha)

Tony

Tomorrow let's go around Vic Falls. I
want to show you nice places

Tabitha

Ok

The following day takabuda naTony
tichitenderera Vic Falls
yese.Takaenda kuma different
restaurants like Three monkeys, little
monkey,look out cafe,meat
market,shearwater cafe etcWe had a
nice time together.Takuenda kumba
Tony akandiratidza bar raanoenda
zvake to relax rainzi Comfort bar

Tony

When I am stressed,when I need to
think about my problems I usually go
to this bar.I love the name

rekuti"Comfort " the bar surely
comforts me in my time of
troubles.Their services are good
there(anodaro Tony achinongedzera
the bar)

Tabitha

But do rich people like you have
problems?

Tony

Kkk yes almost everyone has

problems in their lives. It doesn't mean kuti if you are rich you don't have problems. Most poor people thinks that problems are always financial problems chete. They dont know kuti there are other problems beside financial problems.

Tabitha

Yaar you might be right

Tony

Let's go home(anodaro Tony
achipinda mumota yake)

Tabitha

Tiri mumota taitaura zvedu nyaya
dze rudo

Tony

From now on if you need anything
don't hesitate to tell me.If you need
money or anything of your choice tell
me because you are now my

wife(anodaro Tony akatarisa Tabitha
mumaziso)

Tabitha

Concentrate on driving tinoita
accident dea(anodaro Tabitha
achibata bata dumbu rake)

Tony

Is the baby kicking?

Tabitha

Yes it's kicking very strong

Tony

It's going to be a strong boy kkk

Tabitha..

Maybe

Takazodzokera kumba safely and for a moment there was some peace in the house because vanhu vakanga vakangoti zii,zviya zvekunetsana nana Maria zvakanga zvaderera as days moved on.Maybe vakanga vasisadi zve noise...

A month later.....

Lindah

Michael I have good news for you.Im

pregnant

Michael

Really

Lindah

Yes honey

(anodaro Lindah achibata bata
dumbu rake)

Michael

I am so happy that I am going to father a child. Ahhhh come and give a hug babe, you have made me so happy today. I love you so much Lindah. Very very soon we will do our wedding in court since your family hates me we can't do a big wedding handi?

(anodaro Michael hugging Lindah)

Lindah

Yes honey, we cannot allow our love to be destroyed by people

Michael

I love you so much Lindah (anodaro
Michael kissing Lindah pamuromo)

Lindah

I love you too .Did I tell you kuti
Tabitha is now two months pregnant
for Tony?.

Michael

No

Lindah

She is now 2 months pregnant and they are living happily kumba kwavo

Michael

I think I have made a mistake.I should have realized a long time ago that these people were meant to be together.There is something

common about them which I cannot easily define. Today I should call them and congratulate them, they are meant to be together I can feel it. All this time I was being stubborn for no reason. Maybe today I might go to the house, we need to unite again, it's high time I seek peace between Tony and I. If I have you Lindah what more can I need in this world? Their relationship was meant to be....

Lindah

You are right honey

End of chapter 41

[1/6, 12:29] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 42

Michael

Tomorrow we will pay a visit to their house

Lindah

It's OK honey. Anyway what can I prepare for you for dinner?

Michael

Anything nice babe, maybe fried rice and chicken (anodaro Michael akatsamira pa sofa)

Lindah

Okay it will be ready in an hour...

The following day around 10pm taka

enda kumba kwa Mr Tatire kunoon
the Tatire family.Patakapinda pa gate
we saw Tony drinking wine naTabitha
vakagara pama chairs aiva pa
loan.They were wearing ma shirts e
blue akafanana.Takasvika pa loan
pavakanga vari

Tony

Michael I am not ready for war.I know
you came to fight with me but
handichadi zve violence pliz.(anodaro
Tony achisimuka kubva pa chair)

Michael

No you have misinterpreted me. I came in peace. I came to re kindle the peace that was once in our family. I came here for us to unite again like blood brothers. We are one family bro. Even if we fight and scratch each other's faces we have to always remember that blood is thicker than water. We can't be enemies forever. Today I came with this wine inonzi "THE FOUR COUSINS" this wine is a wine that we shall drink together with you, Raffael, Siara and I as siblings and cousins to show peace

and love tichigadzirisa ukama
hwedu...

Mr Tatire

You are right Michael my son,infact
we shall celebrate a party of peace
and unity in this house,we shall also
invite our neighbors to show love.We
must always learn to make peace
with everyone my sons

Tony

It's okay father, Michael is still a brother to me nomatter how many times we fight. After all I was the very person who was wrong at that time

Michael

We were all wrong...

Mr Tatire

My children let's go inside and chat together I have alot of things to discuss with you guys

Tabitha

Patakanga tava kuda kupinda mumba
takabva taona Chris achipinda pa
gate.He was looking shabby
akapfeka hembe dzakasakara .I
almost failed to recognise him kuti
ndi Chris here uyu.Apa bhutsu
dzakanga dziine dust rega rega.Chris
akasvika ndokupfugama pana Tony

Chris

Pliz bro forgive me for running away with Ross on your engagement day.I came to seek for forgiveness because ever since pandakatiza na Ross my business has gone down.Everything is not working.I was owing to the bank and the bank took my remaining house in Harare,right now Im renting a one roomed house in Chinotimba.I have nowhere to start from.I came to ask for forgiveness maybe God is punishing me for running away with Ross your wife.

Tony

Pliz Chris stand up.I should be the one to kneel down and ask for forgiveness.I have been so cruel to you.I have burned almost all your properties and I have attempted to kill you.I am so sorry Chris at that time I thought that Ross was my future wife but I realized that her sister Tabitha is the woman that holds my life.My love for Ross was just infatuation I guess.We were not meant to be together with Ross...Once again I am sorry Chris,I am truly sorry...(anodaro Tony hugging Chris)

Chris

It's OK ,let's put everything in the past now.I am happy that taregererana

Tony

Terrence bring me my cheque book!(anodaro Tony achidaidza one of his workers)

Terrence

Okay sir

(Terrence anobva auya ne cheque
book ndokubva apa Tony)

Tony

This is a cheque of 85000 us dollars
go and start your business again and
make your life better.

Chris

Thank you so much bro,Im grateful

Mr Tatire

My son can you bring your CVs tomorrow morning pano. I need to see them maybe I can make you the manager of Elephant Hills Hotel because at the moment we don't have a manager since Mr Phiri the former manager retired.(vanodaro Mr Tatire vachitaura naChris)

Chris

Thank you very much sir. First thing tomorrow morning I will be here with my CVs

Mr Tatire

Better

Next week we shall have a party to celebrate peace and unity in this house and I would like you to be present Chris

Tony

And I think you should settle your differences between you and Ross. You guys can start on a fresh page.

Chris

I guess so. I don't know if she still loves me

Tony

Don't worry I will talk to her right now

abuda with Maria.I don't know were they are

Chris

Okay ,once again thank you so much.I may take my leave

Tony

It's OK Chris

Tabitha

The following day ndakamuka in the morning,ndakageza and I wanted to prepare breakfast for everyone.Ndaida kumbozorodzawo Chenai musi uyu.Ndichidzika downstairs ndakabva ndasangana naSiara

Siara

Hie

Tabitha

Ndakashamisika ndichinzwa Siara
achindimhoresa,since the day
randakatanga kugara pamba pa Mr
Tatire Siara has never greeted me

Siara

I wanted to apologise for my rude
actions since the day you came
here.Honestly I am sorry today I have
realized that we shouldn't be fighting

each other,as women let us not be enemies of each other.I want peace between you and I and I am happy that you are now pregnant for my brother.I just want us to be a peaceful family.I have tried to talk with Maria so that we can all make peace with each other but she refused.It doesn't matter if my mother hates you.I will love you and support you because you never did any wrong act to me...

Tabitha

It's OK Siara,I am happy to hear this

from you.I have forgiven you.I pray
that peace will reign in this house
forever

Siara

Amen!(anodaro Siara hugging
Tabitha)

After a few minutes Chris akabva
auya nema CVs ake and they talked
with Mr Tatire vari mu dining.Inini na
Siara taiva mu kitchen tichibetserana
kugadzira breakfast.Finally Mr Tatire
announced that Chris was now the

manager of Elephant Hills Hotel and
he also gave Chris a free car

Siara

I was never born with a rude
character but my mother always
influenced me to do bad deeds. Today
I have realized that I am too old for all
these hatred. I now want peace. I am
tired of being a puppet to my mother
for God sake I am now 23 years. Yes
the Bible says obey your mother but I
can't obey her ndichiita zvinhu
zvakashata! No I can't... Let her do her

things alone. I have the blood of my father that runs inside my veins, the blood of Mr Tatire and I have to follow my father's footsteps, my father is not a cruel person so why should I be cruel?

End of Chapter 42

[1/6, 12:30] Henly: BECAUSE OF LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 43

Chris POV

I want Ross back.I still love Ross.I

know she left me when I had nothing.
Ross left me when my days were
dark,she left me in my days of sorrow
but love bears and indures all.If I and
Tony have forgiven each other why
can't I forgive Ross?Ingawani in the
Bible Gomer was a bad woman but
Hosea kept forgiving her.Ko hure riya
that anointed Jesus' feet was
forgiven wani?I will go back to Mr
Tatire's house to see Ross after
work...

Tabitha

Things are in place now. I no longer dream ndichirohwa na baba vangu and I hope I am not going to see gogo again because I can't continue to see the dead because I am alive not dead. I pray for my relationship to last, I pray for my sister let love lead between the both of us. I pray for Maria to have love in her heart (Tabitha akanga achifunga ari mu bedroom make)

Ndakadzika downstairs ndokubva

ndabuda panze ndichida
kumbotenderera hangu mu yard. The
yard was so big zvekuti waiita 1 hour
uchitenderera kuti uzive zvese zviri
mu yard. Ndiri padhuze ne garden I
saw Ray achipinda pa gate

Ray

Hello madam

Tabitha

Ray is that you!

Ray

Yes it's me,I am sorry madam.I am so sorry I caused you pain,I am sorry for drugging you madam.I wanted you to unite with sir Tony but I realized that I was wrong for my actions (anodaro Ray akapfugama)

Tabitha

It's OK Ray,I believe everything has happened for a reason.

Ray

Thank you madam

5 days later....

Tabitha

We were now preparing for a party of peace and love yaifanira kuitwa tomorrow. The party was for us kuti tibatane and to love each other as

family,we were also inviting other people to the party so takatanga kuita ma preparations ekutenga chikafu chekuzobika pa party.The party yaiitirwa pamba and tomorrow was the date of the party.Almost everyone seemed happy

The following day I and Chenai decorated mumba with white.Takabvisa ma curtains e gold ndokubva taisa white curtains,tikabvisa carpet ye gold yaiva mudining ndokubva taisa ye white,takabvisa almost everything chaive che gold colour and we

replaced it with a white colour. We did this muma rooms ese tichibetserana with other workers

Mr Tatire

Peace has come into this house and everything must be white because white stands for peace! (vanodaro Mr Tatire vachidzika downstairs vakapfeka suit ye white)

Tabitha

You are right father,by the way you
are looking good

Mr Tatire

Thank you and tell everyone to wear
WHITE!Let's make this house brighter
like angels

Tabitha

Okay father

I told everyone including the workers to wear all white. Around 11 am everyone was all dressed up in white and people from outside were coming bit by bit to the party. Food was now ready kutangira kuma snacks, punch, wine, chicken, fresh chips, cake etc chikafu chaiva chakawanda uye chakasiyana siyana. The celebrations were now on. Around 7pm I saw Denford achipinda pa door, he was all dressed up in white and he was looking good, his suit was all white, his hat was white, his shoes were white. Denford was looking

good.Akanga asingamboiti kunge
munhu abva mu jail at all,he looked
like someone who has just fallen
from Heaven.Akabva apinda mu
dining and he went straight to his
mother Maria aiva akagara pa sofa

Maria

My son is it you my son!I missed you
so much.I am happy to see you
Denford(anodaro Maria akabata
chiso chemwana wake)

Denford

Father bailed me out a week ago

Maria

I am so happy you are back my son. Its good to have you here. So where have you been staying

Denford

At my friend's place

Maria

You came back so quite is everything OK?

Denford

Yes mother,Im fine it's just that the conditions in jail were not favourable,not at all.

Maria

I am so sorry my son but I am happy

that your father has come back to his senses and released you out of jail.

Denford

Yes mother

Maria

Pliz sit down,let me go and get you food

Denford

Ko what happened to Tony I heard
that Tony akambopinda mu jail.

Maria

Its a long story my son.I will tell you
everything later

Denford

Ndakabva ndaona Tabitha achiuya
pandiri.I think aida kutaura neni

Tabitha

How are you Denford?

Denford

Tabitha I am sorry (anodaro Denford
achipfugama)

Tabitha

Pliz stand up you are embarrassing me Denford.Its all in the past ndakakuregerera kare.Today let's forget everything and celebrate peace and love(anodaro Tabitha hugging Denford)

Tabitha

Around 8pm alot of people vakatanga kuuya pamba in their large numbers including our neighbors because vanhu vakanga vabva kumabasa.Mumba ma Mr Tatire makanga mangozara white yega

yega vanhu vachifara
vachimhoresana vamwe vaive
vakanetsana vairegererana. It was a
beautiful moment in my life to see my
family and all the people uniting. It
was really a GREAT MOMENT of my
life. Ndakabva ndamira pamberi
pevanhu I started singing a song by
Celine Deon "A new day has come"

A new day has come. I was
waiting for so long for a miracle to
comeeeee. Everyone told me to be
strong, hold on and don't shed a tear.

I see a light in the sky,it's
almost blinding me I can't believe I
have been touched with an angel with
love.Let the rain come down and
wash away my tears and let it drown
my fears.A new day has comeeeeeeee

Where there was dark now
there's light.Where there was pain
now there is joy.Where there was
weakness I have found my strength.A
new day has comeeeee

Pandakapedza kuimba vanhu
vakabva vatanga kuombera
maoko,zveshuwa a new day has
come in our family because there
was now peace and love among
us.Ndakazoona Ross akuuya
pandiri,she was looking stunning in
all white

Ross

Welldone sister(anodaro akabata
chipfuva cha Tabitha)

Tabitha

Thank you my dearest sister

For the past five hours ndakanga ndisina kumboona Tony so I asked Siara kuti Tony aivepi but she didn't know either.Ndakabuda panze ndichitsvaga Tony.Ndakatenderera the whole yard but I couldn't find Tony.Everyone was inside the house except for Tony.Ko akanga aripi?I wanted to celebrate this great moment with him but he was nowhere to be found.Ndakabva ndafunga hangu zvekudzokera

mumba.Pandakanga ndava kuda
kudzokera mumba I heard voice
raTony richitaura kunze kwe gate

Tony

Please don't reveal what happened
11 years ago please I will give you
anything you want

Unknown

I want 30 million us dollars

Tony

Amount yauri kutaura it's too much. Remember what happened 11 years ago was just a mistake, I didn't want it to happen.

Unknown

I don't care if it was a mistake. I want 30 million us dollars or else ndichafumura chokwadi to the whole family including Tabitha

Tony

Please don't be cruel to me,where
can I get 30 million?,do you want me
to rob a bank?

Unknown

All your wealth is worth 60 million so
why can't you just give me half of
your wealth?

Tony

Silent...

Unknown

You have left me with no choice. I am going to reveal the truth that you killed Tabitha's mother 11 years ago

End of chapter 43

[1/6, 12:30] Henly: BECAUSE OF LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 44

Tony

But you know kuti it was a mistake it
wasn't intentional

Unknown

I don't care. My name is Gidron but
most people call me Grinder, I grind
people's lives if they fail to meet my
expectations

Tony

But Grindon last month I gave you 2

million dollars.I expect you to be at least satisfied

Gidron

I am giving you 1 week to give me the money or else I will reveal the truth,I will reveal that you are a murderer.Maybe you might not go to jail but your family will hate you or maybe leave you.Give me what I want and I will keep your secret forever.Have a goodnight

(anodaro Grindon achipinda mumota yake and he drove off)

Tabitha

Jesus!!!!If this is a dream pliz wake me up.No I can't believe this,this is too heavy for me.I can't stay here with the killer of my mother.I can't bear it (anodaro Tabitha achiridza mhere.Vanhu vaive mumba pavakanzwa mhere yake vakabva vabuda panze kunoona kuti chii chaitika)

Mr Tatire

Pandakanzwa mhere kunze
ndakamhanya ndichifunga kuti
maybe pane munhu apondwa not
knowing kuti it was Tabitha
aichema.Ndakasvika ndichiona
Tabitha akarara pasi achichema apa
dress rake re white rakanga rasviba

Tony

Pandakanzwa mhere mu gate
ndakamhanya kupinda mu gate
ndichida kuona kuti what was going
on.

Mr Tatire

What's wrong Tabitha?(vanodaro Mr
Tatire vachiratidza kushushikana)

Tabitha

11 years ago...the person I call my
fiance killed my own mother
(anodaro Tabitha achichema)

Mr Tatire

Who told you that information?

Tabitha

I heard him talking with someone outside the gate about what happened 11 years ago, Tony killed my mother!

Mr Tatire

Tony is that true?

Tony

Yes father but it was a mistake

Mr Tatire

God!why did you do such an evil deed,why usina kundiudza all this while,why did you keep it a secret for 11 years

Siara

I just can't believe that for 11 years we were living under the same roof

with a killer. Brother if you killed
Tabitha's mother by mistake you
could have told us than to keep it a
secret for a long time

Tony

I'm really sorry, I was afraid to say the
truth and it was a mistake believe
me. I am so sorry Tabitha my love. I
kept it a secret because I didn't want
all of you to hate me. I didn't want to
become an outcast † ♂ (anodaro
Tony with teary eyes)

Mr Tatire

Ko how did you kill Mrs Tineyi
(Tabitha's mother) Can you tell us
what really happened 11 years
ago, how did she die?

Tony

11 years ago when I was 14 years I
wanted to learn how to drive so Ray
started teaching me how to drive
everyday after school. Ray aindiudza
kuti I should never attempt to drive
alone kana ndiri ndega because

ndakanga ndisati ndakugona ku driver but one rainy day ndakabva ndaita musikanzwa.It was around 7 pm and I stole ma keys emota yenyu then ndakabva ndatanga ku driver mu road ndega ndisina Ray or anyone assisting me.Ndatanga kumhanyisa mota ndokubva ndadhumha a lady.Pandakadzika kubva mumota ndakashamisika kuona kuti it was Mrs Tineyi,ndakabva ndavapinza mumota ndokubva ndavaendesa kuGeneral hospital.Zvese izvi zvakaitika mumaziso a Grindon our business competitor his car was behind my car so ndiye akaona

everything. After an hour ndiri mu hospital ndakamirira kunzwa kuti Mrs Tineyi vave kunzwa sei ma nurse told me kuti Mrs Tineyi is dead. Because of fear ndakabva ndatiza kubva pa hospital. Find a small space in your heart to forgive me

Tabitha

I am leaving this house I can't stay with the killer of my mother under the same roof. Do you know that my mother meant the world to me?. Because of you Tony I grew up

without a mother since
grade 4. I and my sister lost our
mother not knowing that you were
the beast behind the death of my
mother. This is too much I can't stay
with a killer your hands are full of
blood. I am leaving this house

Ross

Honestly I am speechless. I never
knew that the man whom I loved is a
murderer. You are so disgusting, for
11 years takagara tiri nherera
because of you! Inini manje I am not

leaving this house but you must leave this house or I will call the police. You must also compensate us for the years we spent without a mother.

Tabitha

Ross money cannot bring our mother back, let's leave this house.

Ross

Puuu I split on you

Tony

I'm so sorry I just hope that one day you will realize that what happened was a mistake it wasn't intentional. I wish I could reverse what happened but I can't. (Anodaro Tony achida kubata Tabitha)

Tabitha

Don't touch me you beast!!! (Tabitha akanga ava nehasha)

Mr Tatire

I'm speechless.I don't know what to say to you Tony.All I can say is that "The father of a killer is more ashamed than the killer"

(Mr Tatire vakabva vadzokera zvavo mumba vakapeta maoko)

Vanhu vese vakanga vauya ku party including vana Michael, Raffael,Chris, Supervisor Sibon, supervisor Malvin,Ike the tailor,the neighbors etc vakapera kuenda kumba.They didn't even say a

word kuna Tony,they just left
vachidzungudza musoro.Panze
pakangosara Tony, Tabitha,Rose
naChenai.Chenai ainyararidza
Tabitha naRoss

Tony

I'm so sorry my love,I am truly sorry
pliz forgive me(anodaro Tony
akapfugama whilst Tabitha akarara
pasi achingochema)

Chenai

Sir I think you should go,she is not in the right state to talk with with you

Tony

It's OK I am leaving(anodaro Tony achipinda mumota make and he drove off)

Ross

Go away you beast!anodaro Ross achi pusher Tony

Tabitha

Ndakabva ndapinda mumba
ndakananga ku bedroom.I started
packing my bags.Ndanga ndazvipira
kuenda anywhere even muma streets
as long as ndabva pamba paMr
Tatire.Ndakadzika downstairs Ross
ari mumashure ndokubva ndaona Mr
Tatire vakagara pa sofa

Mr Tatire

Where are you going Tabitha?

Tabitha

I am going anywhere

Mr Taire

Unpack your bags, you are not going anywhere you are pregnant. Tony is the one who is leaving this house

Ross

I was also thinking the same thing
sir. Tony should go!

Siara

Yes Tony should be the one to
leave!(anodaro Siara achidzika
downstairs)

End of Chapter 44[1/6, 12:30] Henly:
BECAUSE OF LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 45

Tabitha

No I should go,Ross if you want to stay you can stay as for me I am going.This house reminds me of all the bad things that has happened to me

Ndakabva ndabuda mumba
ndakananga ku gate Chenai
akamboedza kutimisa but ndakanga
ndisingachadi kugara pamba paMr
Tatire.Ndakabva ndafunga kuenda

kumba kwa Chris aigara
kuChinotimba.I wanted to go to
Michael's house but ndakanga
ndisingadi kuti Lindah afunge kuti
ndauya kuzotora Michael
wake.Ndakabva ndananga
kuChinotimba and ndakasvika
ndikatambirwa naChris

Chris

I am sorry for the bad news Tabitha

Tabitha

What should I do,tell me what I
should do panyaya iyi (anodaro
Tabitha achipukuta misodzi)

Chris

Honestly nyaya iyi yakaoma to
judge.Its not easy to be inlove with
the person that killed your mother
and it is not easy either to leave a
man when you are pregnant for him
plus when you love him.I think you
need to think deeply and make a
decision that is good for you because

I can't tell you what to do. I don't know
what your hearts wants

Tabitha

I'm shattered, my own mother who
meant the world to me was killed by
Tony. I swear I will never go back to
that house again

Chris

You are free to stay here since you
are my in-law to be, anyway where is

Ross?

Tabitha

She stayed behind, she said she can't leave the house but Tony should leave

Chris

She's a drama queen.(anodaro Chris achibatidza torch because kwakanga kusina magetsi)

Tabitha

I need to rest,I am so
stressed(anodaro Tabitha akagara pa
chair akabata shaya)

Chris

It's OK just try not to think too
much.Life is full of ups and
downs.You can sleep on the bed and
I will sleep pasi.

Tabitha

Ndakabva ndaenda kunorara zvangu
but ndakazopepuka pakati pehusiku
ndokubva ndaona ropa richibuda
kubva ku private part yangu.I
screamed I had never seen ropa
rakawanda richibuda pandiri.Chris
akanga akarara pasi akabva amuka

Chris

What is it Tabitha?..

Tabitha

Blood is coming out ,pliz take me to
the hospital

Chris

Jesus!!!!I think It's a
miscarriage(anodaro Chris
achindivheneka ne torch)

Tabitha

Chris akabva anditakura kundiisa mumota and he drove off takananga ku Chinotimba hospital. The doctor told me that I had a miscarriage. Handina kunyanya kurwadziwa because at least I was now free, free from Tony's memories. The child that I carried was the only thing that united me with Tony but now that the baby is more I will forget about Tony and go back to Harare and start a new life with Collins...

3 days later...

Tabitha

Ndakanga ndiri mu ward ndichifunga
zveupenyu hwangu,Chris aimbouya
pama visiting hours kuzondiona so
one day ndakarara pa bed pane nurse
vechikuru vakauya pandiri

Nurse

How are you feeling now.I am really
sorry for the loss of your baby

Tabitha

It's OK nurse

Ndiri busy kutaura na nurse ndakabva
ndaona Tony akamira pa door re
ward achiita zvekudongorera

Tabitha

Nurse pliz can you do me a
favour,udzai that guy akamira ku door
uko kuti handidi kumuona,he is

evil,he's dangerous!

Nurse

What has he done?,

Tabitha

he killed my mother 11 years
ago,akatsika

my mother with a car because he
was carelessly driving

Nurse

What's his name?

Tabitha

He is Tony and he's evil

Nurse

His face is familiar to me, even his name. I think I have seen him somewhere.

Tabitha

Maybe in the television because Tony is popular

Nurse

I don't usually watch TV.I will ask him if he comes here again....

Maria

In the evening around 10pm Tony akuya kumba akadhakwa zvisingaiti zvekuti aitadza kana kufamba chaiko.Ndakaudza Ray kuti amusimudze aende naye ku bedroom kwake.Ndakabva ndaenda ku room kwa Ross because I wanted to tell her something

Ross

Ndakabatwa zvangu nehope ndakanzwa knock pa door ndokubva ndaenda kunovhura door ndokuona ndi Maria

Maria

Hesi shamwari, today Tony auya akadhakwa zvekuti anga asingagoni kufamba chaiko. I think this is an opportunity for you to use. I know Tony killed your mother and I know that you are hurt but if you sleep with Tony izvozvi akadhakwa kudai unenge wagarika because ukazobara mwana wako he/she will be the one to inherit Tony's wealth. Right now Tony is very drunk and I think you should go ku room kwake worara

naye

Ross

What if Tony akazoda kuramba
nhumbu yacho what will I do plus
Tabitha is already pregnant for Tony

Maria

Akada kuramba nhumbu kune ma
DNA test zvee tongoita DNA test plus
nhasi in the morning I heard Mr Tatire
telling Tony that Tabitha had a

miscarriage. Even though you are
angry with Tony chitombomira
izvozvo and fight for Tony's wealth, if
you get pregnant for him chibva
watoziva kuti wealth yese inenge
yaswedera pauri (anodaro Maria
achitaurira pasi)

Ross

Okay let me go

Maria

Yes go to his room right now and do your things quick before anyone catches you

Ross

Okay Maria,thank you!(anodaro Ross achinyahwaira akananga ku bedroom kwa Tony)

Tabitha

The following day ndiri mu ward
nurse vakabva vauya pandiri

Nurse

How are you feeling today?(vanodaro
nurse vachinyemwerera)

Tabitha

I am feeling much better today..

Nurse

I saw that guy yesterday manheru,he was checking up on you but when he saw me akabva aenda

Tabitha

You mean Tony?

Nurse.

Yes

Tabitha

I don't want to see him here!

Tiri pakati pekutaura Tony akabva
apinda mu ward mandaiva. Akasvika
pa bed pandaiva

Nurse

Young man I think I know you from
somewhere

Tabitha

Nurse ngaabude munhu uyu handidi
kumuona

Nurse

I think he's face is familiar

Tabitha

She killed my mother nemota 11
years ago,handisi kutomboda
kumuona

Nurse

Tony is what she's saying the truth?

Tony

Yes but it was a mistake

Nurse

Can you tell me what actually
happened 11 years ago(vanodaro
nurse vachiratidza kushamisika)

Tony

Is there any problem nurse?

Nurse

Not really, just tell me what happened
11 years ago

Tony

Ndakabva ndarondedzera everything

that happened kuna nurse

Nurse

I think I know you,11 years ago
ndaishanda as a nurse ndiri
kwaMutare ku general hospital.I
know you,your face is a bit
familiar,ndiwe wakauya with a lady
ainzi Mrs Tineyi uchiti wavatsika
nemota?....

Tony

Yes it was me ↑ ♂

Nurse

For 11 years I had been looking for
you

Tony

Why?do you want to call the police ?

Nurse

11 years ago you ran away usati
wanzwa zvandaida kukuudza tiri ku
general hospital. You still remember
that moment when I tried to stop you
but wakabva watiza ndokubva
waenda uchibuda mu hospital?

Tony

I was afraid that you might call the
police or do anything bad to me

Nurse

No mwanangu,I wanted to tell you
kuti Mrs Tineyi said something before
she died,she even gave me a letter to
give to you

Tony

What did she say (anodaro Tony
akadzvokora nurse mumaziso)

Nurse

She had a message for you,she wrote
a small letter for you.Let me go and
get my handbag(vanodaro nurse
vachibuda mu ward vachienda
kunotora handbag yavo

Tabitha

Nurse vakadzoka ne handbag yavo
ndokubva vabuditsa a letter
ndokubva vatambidza Tony

Tony

Ndakavhura the letter yaiva
yakanyorwa kuti:

DEAR HELPER

I am going to die soon and I know
you must be thinking that you killed
me but you didn't kill me,I wanted to
commit suicide so I ran into the road
so that I die.When I die dont spend
the rest of your life thinking that you
killed me I am responsible for my
own death.May peace be with you

From MRS TINEYI

Tony

Ndakashamisika nezvandakanga
ndaverenga pa tsamba iyi. I gave
Tabitha the letter so that she can
confirm if it's her mother's
handwriting yakanyora tsamba iyi

Tabitha

What!!!!This is my mother's
handwriting!yes it's my mother's
handwriting

End of Chapter 45

Next chapter ichauya manheru due to
power cuts

[1/6, 12:30] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 46

Nurse

Yesterday when I saw you wakamira
pa door re ward.I realized that you
were the same boy I met 11 years
ago so today I decided to come with
the letter that Mrs Tineyi gave me.For
11 years ndakanga
ndakachengetedza tsamba iyi
because I had hope that one day I
might meet you Tony.Now the truth
has been brought out.I am
happy,moyo wangu wagadzikana
because for the past 11 years
ndakagara ndichifunga kuti
ndichasangana newe kupi

Tony

For the past 11 years.I have lived feeling guilty.I thought that I really killed Mrs Tineyi not knowing that she committed suicide.Each and everyday ndainetsekana kuti what will become of me if Tabitha knows that I killed her mother

Nurse

But why did Mrs Tineyi commit suicide?,shuwa vangasvike pa extend yekuzvikandira mu road kuti vatsikwe.Tabitha do you know the

reason why your mother committed suicide?

Tabitha

No I don't know anything at all. I am even shocked kunzwa kuti my mother wanted to commit suicide. My mother was a happy and cheerful person.

Nurse

Maybe it was financial problems

(vanodaro nurse vachiisa handbag
yavo pa table yaiva pa side ne bed ya
Tabitha)

Tabitha

,we were not rich but we had enough
food to eat and a good place to lay
our heads on.I don't think my mother
committed suicide because of
financial problems no you are wrong

Tony

I think there is secret that she didn't tell you .Anyway did your father ever had an argument with your mother?

Tabitha

Umm my mother died when I was 9 years old at that time ndanga ndisati ndakuziva zvakawanda because I was still young

Nurse

Anyway let's leave the past aside let's just thank God that every argument between the both of you has dissolved

Tabitha

Tony I am sorry

Tony

You deserved to be angry,it's not your fault my love(anodaro Tony akabata

chirebvu cha Tabitha)

Tabitha

I love you Tony(anodaro Tabitha
achiratidza kunyara)

Tony

I love you more,I love you,I love you
and I love you....

Tabitha

Let's go home,today I am feeling
much more better(anodaro Tabitha
achibvisa drip raiva rakanamirwa
pamaoko pake)

Tony

Babe are you sure you are now fit to
go?

Nurse

I think she is now free to go now

Tony

Thank you nurse for your service and thank for letting us know the hidden truth about what happened 11 years ago, you have brought back love in my relationship, anyway what's your name nurse?

Nurse

I am old and single so you can call me with my name, I am

Onai(vanodaro nurse vachisekerera)

Tony

Kkkk OK nurse Onai thank you very much. Take this money and take care of yourself(anodaro Tony achibuditsa 120US kubva muhomwe ye shirt yake)

Nurse

Ahhh thank you so my my dear

(vanodaro vachiuchira)

Tony

You deserve more for what you have done today. Once again thank you nurse Onai.

Nurse

Let's give all glory to God vaita kuti tisangane, let's say inini I am just an instrument of God (vanodaro

vachisekerera)

Tabitha

Thank you for your time(anodaro
Tabitha achidzika pa bed)....

Nurse

Tony and Tabitha vanobuda vese
vachibva mu ward hugging each
other.Who could ever know that their
issue could be solved mu

hospital. Maybe dai Tabitha asina kuendeswa ku hospital she would not have known the truth. Mwari vane maitiro avanoita zvinhu zvavo, miscarriage ya Tabitha yakamusvitsa mukuziva chokwadi. Yes she has lost her baby but she now knows the truth kuti her fiance is innocent. Mashatiro echimwe chinhu manakiro echimwe. I wish them a joyful relationship filled with peace. Apa ndatopihwa mari zvangu zvatoringana mumba mangu makanga musisina drink kana mafuta zvawo ekubikisa (anodaro nurse achitarisa Tony and Tabitha as they go outside the hospital.)

A month later

Tabitha

Things were now back to normal. I and Tony were now living happily and enjoying our relationship. Chakanga changosara kubvisirwa roora but baba vangu vakafa vasingawirirani nehama dzavo. I don't know kuti taizozvifambisa sei. Mr Tatire was

was no longer angry with Tony since the day he heard the truth from me. Siara was now like a sister to me. Pama weekends taiswera tichitaura nyaya inini, Siara na Chenai. Maria was no longer bothering me akanga ava kuzviitira zvinhu zvake akanyarara. Denford akanga ava kushanda ku Delta Beverages kwaakatsvagirwa basa na Mr Tatire after akumbira ruregerero. Most of the times Denford anenge ari kubasa. Mr Tatire vanoendawo kubasa it's either vanenge vari ku hotel or vanenge vari ku Delta Beverages vachifamba in different

cities vachiongorora ma branches
ese eDelta kuti zviri kufamba
zvakanaka here. Most of the time
Tony anenge ari ku hotel in his office
achiita paper work. Chris akabva
atenga a new house yake a 22
roomed house muna Kings Way
zvinhu zvakanga zvava kumufambira
zvekuti mumba make makanga
matova ne furniture yese....

One day ndakagara pa loan zvangu
ndichifurwa nemhepo Ross akabva
auya pandaive

Ross

Hello sister

Tabitha

Ross nowadays you have been
avoiding me.Why?

Ross

Handi hamuchabatiki,muri kupihwa
mazirudo naTony zvekuti mava
kutokanganwa munin'ina

wenyu.(anodaro Ross achimwa zvake
wine yaakanga abva nayo ku main
house)

Tabitha

Ross you are the one who is avoiding
me,we are nolonger talking like we
used to do.You now hate me Ross

Ross

I will keep hating you until you leave
Tony for me

Tabitha

It's too late,when Tony wanted to engage with you,you ran away.Hauzivi zvaunoda Ross.Tony is my destiny.Chris is the guy who is meant for you,Chris still loves you

Ross

Kkkk are you sure kuti Tony is your destiny?(anodaro Ross achisekera

svoto)

Tabitha

Yes

Ross

Then we shall see!(anodaro Ross
akatarisa Tabitha mumaziso)

Tabitha

I don't want arguments with you Ross,
for God sake you are my blood sister
and my only sister. Why can't you
understand that Chris still loves you,
yesterday he was talking to me kuti
he still loves you, such men like Chris
are hard to find (Tabitha akanga
asimuka kubva pa chair)

Ross

Chris is Tony's employee. I don't go
for small fish. I go for big sharks my
dear. Anyway I am leaving because

you are beginning to piss me off

Tabitha

Ross akabva adzokera ku main house. After a few minutes ndakazoona Chenai achibva ku main house achiuya pa loan pandaive

Chenai

Tabitha I think your sister is feeling sick

Tabitha

What! What's wrong with her?

Chenai

She was vomiting mu kitchen, right
now ndamusiya achikorobha marutsi
ake pa floor...

End of chapter 46

[1/6, 12:30] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 47

Ross

Today I celebrate my pregnancy. I am happy kuti my plan has worked out so perfectly. Now I am now pregnant for Tony and this means that my baby achange ari first child ya Tony and my baby will inherit wealth from the Tatire family. Im so excited to know that I am carrying Tony's blood inside my womb now we shall see kuti

ndiani akangwara between Tabitha
and I....(anodaro Ross achikorobha
marutsi ake)

Tabitha

Ross is pregnant!for who?

Chenai

Umm maybe for Chris,I noticed that
face yake iri kuzvimba day by day and
have you noticed kuti she is sleeping
too much

Tabitha

Maybe I didn't notice all of this
because I and Ross takanga
tisingaonani because she's angry at
me

Chenai

Umm zvakaoma,lunch is ready
handei kunodya

Tabitha

Takabva tapinda zvedu mumba
kunodya

The following day Tony akadidaidza
upstairs ku bedroom
kwedu.Ndakabva ndaenda...

Tony

Hey babe,I now want to marry you so
you have to take me to your father's
relatives so that I can do things quick

Tabitha

Our relatives they don't like us Tony

Tony

Now we are about to do an important ceremony of our relationship let's put hatrade aside,let's forget about the past.If your relatives hates you don't bother about it.What is important is kukuroora.We can't be living together ndisina kukuroora hazvina hunhu babe.

Tabitha

Its okay I understand (anodaro
Tabitha achigara pa bed)

Tony

Let me call Collins and tell him that I
am about to marry you.I want this
ceremony to be the best ceremony
ever...(anodaro Tony smiling)

Tabitha

Tony akazofonera Collins
achimuzivisa nezve roora. When
Collins heard that I was now getting
married he was no longer angry with
Tony vakanga vave kuwirirana. Collins
akazofonera hama dzedu including
vakoma va baba vangu. Hama dzedu
padzakanzwa kuti I am about to get
married havana kuramba kuuya
kuroora because vaida mari stereki
but chakandirwadza the most
ndechekuti pese apa vakanga
varipi? Pakafa baba vedu vakanga
varipi? Pataitsvaga pekugara vakanga
varipi? Ikozvino vanzwa kuti I am

getting married to a famous business tycoon vakuda kumira mira manje.Its not fair,not fair at all...

Tony

Takazoenda kwa Mutare kunoona hama dzaTabitha for the marriage ceremony.It was a beautiful moment in my life to marry

Tabitha.Ndakazosvika ndikabvisira Tabitha mari inosvika 21 000us dollars, zviya zvekuti bvisai mombe yehumai izvi zvainetsa so

ndakangobvunza zvese kuti imarii
and then I paid triple the amount....

Tabitha

Takaenda kwaMutare kunoonona hama
dzangu for the lobola
ceremony.Chenai,Lindah,Siara and
Ross ndivo vaindiperekedza and they
were all wearing ma long dress
akafanana ari e light brown akafara
kubva muchiuno kusvika kuzasi
nema tenesi e brown kutsoka,they
were looking smart vakaiswa ma
same weaves mumusoro.Tony

akaenda with a new car yaaida kupa
my ancle mukoma wa dad
vangu. Michael, Raffael, Chris, Maria,
Denford, vana supervisor Sibona
Malvin were also present at my
ceremony in Mutare ku Dangamvura. It
was a wonderful day of my
life. Chikafu chakabikwa
chakawandisa zvekuti vaya
vemumaraini vane mashavi ekuba
chikafu vachiisa muma plastic bag
vakabuda shavi. Location yese
yakaziva kuti pamba pa ancle vangu
paiva ne marriage ceremony because
mota dza Tony nedzana Michael
dzakanga dzakaita mutserendende

kubva pa gate repamba kusvika kure kwakadaro plus music yairidzwa zvekuti it attracted most people vemu Dangamvura imomo.Ceremony yakazopera and the next day takabva tadzokera kumba kuVic Falls.

A week later

Tony

Father,I was thinking of going ku Gweru kune imba yangu and I will start living there with my wife(anodaro Tony akagara mu

dining with his father)

Mr Tatire

My son do you want to leave me
alone in this big house?

Tony

Ingawani you have Maria and Siara

Mr Tatire

Maybe Siara will soon get married. This house is too big even though my wife is here. Pliz stay with me here. There are plenty rooms in this house. Let us live as a big family
Tony

Maria

Father is right, pliz stay here with your wife and let's stay as one family. If you go we will feel lonely (anodaro Maria achipinda mudining)

Tony

Okay I will stay here if that's makes
you happy

Mr Tatire

Now you are talking

Tabitha

One day in the morning ndakapinda
mu kitchen ndikaona Chenai
achigadzirira breakfast

Chennai

Hesi Tabitha, how are you doing? How was your night with Tony. kkkkk I heard you people making noise in your bedroom yesterday kuma 11 pm I guess another baby is coming soon

Tabitha

Kkkkk une musikanzwa wanga wakamuka uchiitei kuma 11pm

Chenai

You know kuti as a house helper I am
always busy with work

Tabitha

Kkk anyway ndakashamisika kuona
Maria ari ku marriage ceremony
yangu I think she is now a good
person (anodaro Tabitha achigara pa
chair yaiva mu kitchen)

Chennai

Good person we nhema uyu. Mr
Tatire was the one who forced her to
attend your ceremony because Maria
wacho

akanga asingatodi kuenda
kwaMutare(anodaro Chennai achisuka
ma plates mu sink)

Tabitha

Hoo inga Mr Tatire is a good man
indeed....

Tabitha

The following day ndakafunga kuenda ku hotel kunoona Chris. I wanted to ask if Chris is responsible for Ross' pregnancy. Ndakagadzirira kubuda and ndakapfeka a nice red short dress and red shoes semunhu akanga ava the wife to a business tycoon ndakanga ndava kurova mucheno. Ndakadaidza Ray to drive me kusvika ku hotel because ndakanga ndisati ndakugona ku

driver ndega.Ndakasvika ku hotel
ndakananga ku office kwa Chris,I
knocked ndokubva ndapinda

Chris

Ohh what a surprise we have here,pliz
come and take a seat Mrs Tatire

Tabitha

Kkkk I like that,I like it when you call

me Mrs Tatire(anodaro Tabitha
achigara pa chair)

Chris

Yeah you are no longer Tabitha wava
kunzi Mrs Tatire to show that Tony is
now taken

Tabitha

Thank you for the title

Chris

So how are you doing?..

Tabitha

I am good hangu

Chris

Should I offer you anything to
drink?maybe juice?

Tabitha

No I am fine Chris.

What I am about to ask you is personal but sorry I have to ask this question.

Chris

Feel free to ask ,what is it?

Tabitha

I wanted to ask you kuti
wakamborara na Ross since that day
pamakaliza mese?

Chris

No, is there any problem Tabitha?

Tabitha

Are you sure you didn't sleep with
Ross?(anodaro Tabitha akatarisa
Chris mumaziso)

Chris

Yes I didn't sleep with her.I wanted to
marry her first.

Tabitha

But Ross is pregnant wani?(anodaro
Tabitha looking confused)

Chris

WHAT!

Tabitha

Chris anobva abuda mu office make
achifambisa hameno
kwaaienda.Ndakazosara ndichibuda
mu office ndakananga
kumba.Pandakasvika kumba
ndakaona Ross akagara mu dining
apa nhumbu yake yakanga yave
kuwedzera kukura

Ross

Hey sister!come here I want to tell
you something

Tabitha

Handina kuda kubvunza Ross kuti
who was responsible for her
pregnancy because I was too tired for
arguments with her.Ndakabva
ndangomudaira

What is it Ross?

Ross

Come and seat here I want to tell you something

Tabitha

What is it?

Ross

Come closer do you want kuti munhu
wese anzwe zvandiri kuda kukuudza
here?

Tabitha

Ndakabva ndaenda padhuze naRoss
ndokubva ndagara pa side naye

Ross

Tabitha do you know that your
husband is cheating on you?

Tabitha

Ross

Yes,don't worry you will find out soon.I have the evidence and the evidence is in this house(anodaro Ross achidira wine mu glass make)

End of chapter 47

[1/6, 12:32] Henly: BECAUSE OF
LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 48

Tabitha

I don't understand what you are saying. Tony loves me, he cannot do such a thing to me. How can he cheat on me just after our marriage. You are just making false accusations Ross. Remember jealousy is the root of evil

Ross

Okay then see you later

Tabitha

Ndakabva ndakwidza upstairs
handina kuda kuteerera zvaitaurwa
naRoss because I knew kuti Ross
was just feeling jelousy

Chris

Ndiri ku Kudu bar ndakatanga
kufunga zvandaiva ndaudzwa
naTabitha.Ndaiti ndikafunga nezva
Ross ndaibva ndatenga futi rimwe

pint redoro.I was feeling
destressed.Ko nhumbu ya Ross
yakanga iri yaani?How can she do
this to me ndichiri kumuda?

Ndakatanga kunzwa hashu.Ndakabva
ndabuda mu bar ndakananga kumba
kwa Mr Tatire I wanted to know who
was responsible for the pregnancy.I
wanted to force Ross kuti ature
muridzi wenhumbu.I am so hurt the
love of my life has disappointed me.

Ndakasvika pamba paMr Tatire
ndokubva ndapinda
mumba.Ndakaona Ross ari mu

kitchen achidya ma apples.Ndaisada
kupopota mumba mevanhu so
ndakamudhonzwa ndokubva ndabuda
naye panze pe gate

Ross

Ko uri kundidhonzerei ?is everything
OK?

Chris

Who is responsible for that
pregnancy!You know kuti I love you

but you decided to cheat me. Ross
you know that deep inside my heart I
love you Ross, you are the reason why
Tony almost killed me patakatziza
paya. Why Ross Why? Do you know
how much I love you?

Ross

Excuse me are we married?

Chris

Ross who owns that pregnancy?

(anodaro Chris ne voice rine hasha)

Ross

Chris you are no longer my boyfriend
so it's none of your business kuti who
is responsible for my pregnancy
(anodaro Ross achifinyama)

Chris

For the last time who owns that
pregnancy?(anodaro Chris apa
maziso ake akanga atsvuka)

Ross

Chris kuita nhumbu yava mhosva
here,leave me alone and let me live
my life the way I want.

Ndakazoonna Chris abuditsa gun
ndokubva andinongedzera

Chris

Ross who is responsible for this pregnancy?

Ross

I screamed for a second and
ndakazoona vana Mr
Tatire, Tony, Tabitha and Siara vabuda
panze pe gate patakanga tiri

Tony

What is going on here?

Chris

Ross is pregnant and I don't know who is responsible for it.If she doesn't tell me I am shooting her(anodaro Chris achiridza gun mudenga)

Tabitha

Pliz don't do this Chris,we can talk over this in a peaceful way(anodaro Tabitha achiswedera padhuze naChris)

Mr Tatire

Chris is drunk and pakasaita
anomubata it will be a disaster

Chris

Ross!(anodaro achiridza pfuti
mudenga)

Ross

Okay I will tell you who is responsible

Chris

Who is it?

Ross

Tony is responsible for the pregnancy
(anodaro Ross akapfugama achitya
kupfuurwa)

Chris

What!

Mr Tatire

WHAT!

Tabitha

How can it be, Ross ari kunyepa, she is lying because she feels jelousy

Tony

I don't know what you are talking about Ross?Ndakarara newe kupi.I don't understand you,Ross are you OK?

Mr Tatire

Ross do you have enough evidence to prove what you are saying?

Ross

Yes let's go inside the house I will

show you the evidence

Mr Tatire

It's OK let's go...

Tabitha

Takapinda mumba Ross ndiye aiva
akatungamira.Ndakazoona Ross
akukwidza upstairs.Tese takatanga
kutevera ndokubva asvika pa door
raTony

Ross

The evidence is in Tony's room. We slept together in my room with Tony and there were cameras inside (and a door lock). Ross was looking at the door)

Mr Tatire

It's Okay ngatipindei tione pama cameras kuti is it true that you people slept with each other

Tabitha

Hana yangu yakanga yave kurova as we went inside the bedroom. Ross akasvika ndokubva abatidza a small TV yaiva mu bedroom ma Tony, pane zvaakagadzirisa pa tv and after a few minutes video rake naTony vachiita sex rakabva ratanga ku player pa TV

Mr Tatire

Pause that video zvakwana we don't need to watch everything. I am now convinced that Tony is a dog he is not satisfied with one woman

(vanodaro Mr Tatire vachibuda kubva mu bedroom maTony vakananga ku bedroom kwavo)

Chris akamboramba akatarisa Tony for a minute

Chris

Tony you are so selfish. You want to have these 2 sisters all by yourself. Pandakauya ndichikumbira ruregerero that day you told me kuti you don't love Ross anymore and you told me that Tabitha is your rightful

wife but now what is this that I am seeing? Do you want to marry both sisters? What about me Tony? I had always loved Ross deep inside my heart. This is not fair Tony. Right now I feel like tearing you apart. I feeling like giving you a thorough beating but I respect your father. YOU ARE SO SELFISH!!!

Chris akabva aenda zvake achisiya
Tony, Siara, Ross na Tabitha vakamira
pa door re bedroom ya Tony

Siara

Brother sei muchida
kundinyadzisa. Why? Why are you not
satisfied with one woman?

Tony

I think I was drunk pandakarara
naRoss(anodaro Tony akabata
musoro)

Siara

Now chitarisa ma consequences
ekumwa doro.Tarisa uone
kwazvakusvitsa.I still remember
hangu kuti that night wakauya
wakadhakwa zvekutadza kufamba
Ray ndiye akazokuendesesa ku
bedroom kwako.....So what are you
going to do now?Are you going to
marry both of them?

Ndiri busy kutaura na Tony
ndakazoona Tabitha adonha pasi

Tony

Gosh what's wrong with you
babe(anodaro Tony akakotama paiva
padonhera Tabitha)

Siara

I think she fainted!Tarisa uone ndiwe
wakonzeresa kuti Tabitha afende,she
is too stressed because of your
foolish acts!Pliz fonera doctor!

Doctor vakazofonerwa ndokubva
vauya immediately.Doctor vakapinda
mu bedroom maTony maiva
makarara Tabitha and then

vakatanga kumuongorora
temperature. Tony, Siara, Ross na Mr
Tatire vakanga vari mu room
yairapirwa Tabitha .

Tony

Doctor how is she?

Doctor

It seems like this young lady has
fainted mainly as a result of
stress. Are you having any family

issues?

Tony

How is it your business doctor?(Tony
akanga akatsamwa)

Doctor

Anyway all I have to say is that this
lady must not be stressed too much
and I have also discovered that she's
3 weeks pregnant

Tony

Doctor are you sure of what you are saying?

Doctor

Yes I am very sure

Ross

Ndaona paita barika apa

Maria

Pangatadza nei kuita barika. You are also pregnant for Tony and that means kuti he will marry both of you (anodaro Maria akamira pa door)

End of chapter 48

[1/6, 12:33] Henly: BECAUSE OF LOVE

Written by Noreen

0775945273

Chapter 49

Tony

God why is this happening to me?now how can I handle the situation? Ross is pregnant and Tabitha is also pregnant for me.I don't love Ross handizivi kuti what happened that night ndakadhakwa.I won't have to marry both sisters but I will wait for Ross to give birth maybe I can only love her unborn child not her.I don't love Ross.Tabitha is the woman of my dreams.I will stick with her kunyangwe zviome sei...(anodaro Tony achifunga akagara ku loan)

Tabitha

The following day ndakazomuka in the morning. I was still shocked that Ross was pregnant for Tony. Ko why did Tony betray me like this? What have I done? I have been a good wife since he married me. Hapana chaaida chandaitadza kuita but yesterday akandibata pa nyama nhete, Tony made me fall sick. When I was younger ndaingonzwa vaskana vachiti varume vano cheater and they are not satisfied with one woman. I

think it is true,men are all the same.What they chase from a woman is sex only...I just wish I never married Tony,I wished to be somewhere in Harare working and doing my own things with no stress maybe Tony is not my destiny,maybe my destiny is in this house but Tony is not my destiny.How can he be my destiny if Ross is on the way?My sister has also decided to destroy my relationship I still remember when father told us kuti we must unite but how can I unite with my sister if she now hates me.Where is the love that existed when father was still alive.I

don't think father is happy seeing us
fight where ever he is. Ross
akutokanganwa our father's last wish
maybe that's why baba vaindirova
muhope. I am the elder sister and
father had told me kuti ndichengete
mumwe wangu Ross but ikozvino
she now hates me because of Tony

Ross

I love Tony and I am going to be his
second wife. My plans were working
zvakanaka but azokanganiswa
pandanzwa kuti Tabitha is 3 weeks

pregnant.Its like she now wants
competition neni but anyway Tony
must treat me the way she treats
Tabitha that way I can be happy(Ross
akanga achifunga ari ku room kwake)

Mr Tatire

Tony has to marry Ross .Handidi
zvekunyadziswa kunzi Tony akaitisa
another girl nhumbu waasina
kubvisira.Handi iye anoda ma dress
stereki saka he must marry
Ross(vanodaro Mr Tatire vachifamba

up and down vari mu dining)

Maria

Ross is carrying Tony's first child so
hazvitomboiti kuti Tony atadze
kuroora Ross.(anodaro Maria ari mu
dining naMr Tatire)

Ross

If Tony fails to marry me ndicha
leakisa video rake tichirara tese pa
social media.I will make sure kuti

riende viral(anodaro Ross achipinda
mu dining)

Tony

It's OK I will marry you but I will marry
you after DNA tests, after childbirth
tichaenda kuma DNA tests for the
meanwhile Tabitha is my only
wife(anodaro Tony akamira pama
stairs).....

Ross

Okay then let us wait and see
(anodaro Ross achienda zvake mu
kitchen)

9 months later

Tony

It's now 9 months and Ross has
given birth to a baby boy. Tabitha

asara nema weeks kuti abare. Now the time has come kuti tiitwe ma DNA tests so that the truth can come out pachena so Ross and I takaenda ku hospital nemwana tikanotorwa ropa for DNA tests. The doctor told us that the results will be ready after 2 weeks and takabva tadzokera kumba. After 2 weeks nhumbu ya Tabitha yakanga yakumurwadza Tony and Mr Tatire ndivo vakaperekedza Tabitha ku hospital and fortunately aTabitha akazobara mwana wake, she gave birth to a baby girl. Nguva yekuenda kunotorwa ma DNA results yakanga yakwana. I was shaking with fear. Ko

what if the child is mine how will I
have 2 wives?barika ragara
rinokonzera zvakawanda plus I don't
love Ross...Ndakazoudza my father
kuti vanonditorera ma DNA results.Mr
Tatire vakaenda kunotorera ma results
angu and he came home ndokubva
vadaidza munhu wese kuti auye mu
dining

Mr Tatire

Today I have the DNA results here
with me and I am going to say them
out mese muripo(vanodaro Mr Tatire

vakabata chi envelope chaiva nema
results eDNA)

Maria

Go ahead tinzwe kuti zvakamira sei

Mr Tatire

For 9 months I had been waiting for
this day to arrive and I am happy that
finally the day has arrived for the
truth about Ross' baby to be
revealed...

It is very true kuti mwana waRoss is
Tony's son,they share the same
blood....

Maria

Finally you have to marry Ross

Tony

Father I can't marry Ross now.I need
time to think (anodaro Tony achibuda

mu dining akananga ku bedroom
kwakwe)

I don't know what to do anymore. I
promised to marry Ross but I have
realized that I can't marry a person
that I don't love hazvibudi, the
relationship haigari. Ndofanira
kubudira Rosslyn pachena kuti I don't
love her, rudo harwudi
kumanikidzirwa. I can accept her baby
but I can't accept her as my wife...

† ♂

Tabitha

Pandakanzwa ma results ema DNA test ndakabuda mu dining ndokubva ndaenda kunorara mu guest room. I was too stressed, I felt weak mumakumbo mangu and I was sweating so ndakarara like never before. Ndakazopeputswa ne noise yemhere. Someone was crying downstairs and voice racho raiita kunge raMaria. Ndakapfeka night gown rangu ndokubva ndadzika downstairs ndichimhanya

Maria

Siara my daughter is dead!!!Siara is no more.They have killed my daughter(anodaro Maria akapfugama paiva na Siara,Siara akanga akarara pa floor and there was dark blood raibuda mumhino make richierera kuenda pasi pama tiles)

End of chapter 48

[1/6, 12:33] Henly: BECAUSE OF LOVE

Written by Noreen

Chapter 50

Tabitha

Oh my God what happened to her!!!

(anodaro Tabitha achabata chiso cha Siara akangara akarara pasi)

Maria haana kana kupindura akanga ava kungochema.It was my first time kuona Maria achinzwisa tsitsi.Ndakabva ndadaidza Tony na Mr Tatire.The whole family yakanga yaungana pana Siara who was laying lifelessly ari pasi

Mr Tatire

Let me call the doctor (vanodaro Mr Tatire vachidikitira nekutya)

Maria

Pliz be fast,she is not breathing
(Maria akanga ongoramba
achichema)

Tabitha

Within 10 minutes family doctor
vakanga vasvika accompanied by a
nurse since Siara was in a critical
condition.Doctor vakasvika pana
Siara ndokubva vatanga kumubata

hana yake

Maria

Ko doctor muri kubatirei hana ya
Siara,pliz treat her she is dying,my
only daughter is dying!!!!

Doctor

I am sorry SIARA IS DEAD it looks like
she died a few minutes ago because
muviri wake uchiri kudziya but her
pulse is showing no movement at all

and hana yake haicharovi. I am sorry
Mr Tatire (vanodaro doctor vachibva
pakanga paine body ya Siara)

Tabitha

No doctor I think there is a mistake
somewhere Siara is not dead pliz
there's a mistake check her heart
again (anodaro Tabitha achidhonza
dhonza shirt ya doctor)

Doctor

I am so sorry

Tabitha's POV

No Siara can't die, Siara was now like a sister to me. If Siara is dead who will support me in times of my troubles. Ross and Maria now hates me who will stand by me? Is it a lonely world for me? (Tabitha anotanga kuchema akagodama pakanga paina Siara)

Tony

SIARA wake up!pliz wake up my dear!you are still 23 years,you are too young to die now my sister,you have alot of happy moments ahead of you pliz wake up Siara. (anodaro Tony achizunguza body yaSiara)

Mr Tatire vakapererwa ndokubva vaenda kunogara pasofa vakabata musoro wavo

Doctor

I think she should be taken to the mortuary before body yake yashata because it looks like she died of food poisoning. Poison yacho it's very strong inopisa ma intestines very fast and you can see kuti yakonzeresa kuti abude ropa. Its a very dangerous poison so musarambe muchimubata bata because anyone might get in contact the poison....

Mr Tatire

Okay doctor(vanodaro Mr Tatire be

voice rakanga riri pasi)

Tabitha

But who could have poisoned Siara and why?

Ndakatanga kufunga how my father was poisoned,my father vakafa kunge huku and it hurts me so much

Siara akazoendeswa ku mortuary and zveshuwa post mortem yaiti she was

poisoned. Everyone was shattered, shocked and distressed. Atmosphere yemumba yakanga yangova tense. The burial yakanga ichiitwa mangwana and coffin zvese nechikafu chepa nhamo zvakanga zvagadzirirwa. Maria aingoridza mhere even manheru achidaidzira achingoti mwana wangu. Ndakanga ndave kutosiririswa zvekuti ndakambofunga kuenda kunomunyararidza but ndakazofunga kuti Maria akanga asingandifariri but ndaiva neshungu dzekuzowirirana naMaria. Ndanga ndisingadi zvema conflicts.

Day re funeral rakasvika and vanhu vakauya kuzobata maoko. Honestly speaking I was the very person akarwadziwa nokuda kwe rufu rwa Siara, Siara was not my relative but akandirwadza veduweeee. Ndakaona vanhu vese vanoshanda ku hotel vauya kuzobata maoko, I even saw Michael, Lindah, Chris na Collins vauya pa rufu. It was a sad moment for me. Ndakaenda kuseri kwe imba kwakanga kusina vanhu ndokubva ndatanga kuchema ikoko. I felt like I had lost a sister. Ndini ndaive ndakuchema kutodarika family

yafirwa.Ndakazoenda paiva
neruzhinji kudhuze ne loan ndokubva
ndagara kumashure.Funeral yaiitirwa
kunze kwe imba ya Mr Tatire because
yard yavo yaiva yakakura.Panze
pakanga patoiswa ma tende ewhite
kuitira kuti vanhu vasatsve
nezuva.Everyone aiva pa funeral was
wearing black.Tony akanga akapfeka
all black akapfeka ma sun glass
eback akagara padhuze ne coffin
raSiara.Coffin raSiara rakanga riri re
white rine gold muma sides then
pamusoro pe coffin pakanga
pakaiswa ma roses e white because
they were her favourite

flowers.Pastor vakasimuka
vakaparidza.Pakazoitwa body
viewing.Ndokubva patanga kuridzwa
song ya Oliver Mtukudzi yekuti "Rufu
Ndimabvongonyedze"

Rufu ndimabvongonyedze anouya
tisingafungiri Mambo,tisingafungiri
Mambo,rufu ndimabvongonyedze

Atora amai apo ndisekuru vana
vanochema,vanochemeiko baba,rufu
ndimabvongonyedze vana
vanochema....

Tiri pabody viewing

Maria akasvika pa coffin ndokubva
akatanga kubata bata hana ye body
yaSiara achida kuona kuti afa here
zveshuwa

Maria

I can't believe kuti Siara is dead.I
want to be sure if my daughter is
dead.Ndoda kubata hana yake
futi(anodaro Maria achibata hana

yechitunha)

Ray

Madam Siara is dead,the doctors
vakamutarisa kakawanda and she is
confirmed dead,pliz take heart
madam(anodaro Ray ari kumashure
kwa Maria pa body viewing)

Maria

No no my daughter can't die,it's like
ndiri kurota

Tabitha

Ray akazoita zvekudhonzwa Maria kuti
abve pa line re body viewing because
akanga avakuvharira vamwe kuti
vasaite body viewing...

Takazoenda kumakuva ndokubva
Siara avigwa.

A week later

Tabitha

After a week family yese yakaramba
ichipfeka hembé dze black
tichichema Siara. Every member of
the family and every worker aishanda
pamba paMr Tatire was wearing all
black

Tony

After Siara had died I felt lonely who
could ever know that my sister could

die so easily.Ndakabva ndafunga
kufonera my private investigator
Vendetta so that she can investigate
kuti who killed Siara....

Tabitha

In the morning ndakapinda zvangu
mu kitchen ndichida kugadzira tea
yekumwa ndakaona Chenai achisuka
ma plates

Chenai

Hesi sahwira

Tabitha

How are you Chenai

Chenai

Ndiri right zvangu,once again I feel
sorry for Siara's death,veduwe why
hupenyu huchidai?

Tabitha

Zvakaoma iwe Chenai

Chenai

I heard Tony achifonera his private investigator Vendetta kuti aongorore kuti chii chakaitika kuna Siara. But What happened to Siara?

Tabitha

Shamwari ya Siara iri kuti Siara

akatanga kurwadziwa nemudumbu
paakanga ari ku party yemukomana
wake mu town saka akazosvika
pamba the next day in the morning
ndopaakazofa. I am sure kuti she was
poisoned ari ku party ikoko because
from what I heard hanzi akarara ku
party ikoko but ndiani angaita
hutsinye wakadaro

Chenai

Apa Siara akanga ava munhu ane
moyo wakanaka ndokubva afa at a
young age ummm Tabitha rufu

rwunouya tisingafungiri zveshuwa

Tabitha

I don't know who will support me
Siara zvaafa,ndiani achamira neni
?My only sister now hates me
,pandichachema ndiani
achandinyaradza.Pandinonetseka
ndiani achava neni

Chenai

I will support you Tabitha,I will be by your side as long as I live even vanhu vese vakakuvenga I will be there for you.Ndicharemba pauri I will never let you be alone,ndikangonzwa kuti wanetsana maMaria I will rush to support you.I will stand by you in happiness and sadness (anodaro Chenai akatarisa Tabitha mumaziso)....

Tabitha

Thank you (anodaro Tabitha hugging Chenai)

End of Chapter 50

End of season 1

What is going to happen in season 2

Ko baba vaTabitha vakaurayiwa nei?

Who is the unknown person

aifonerwa naMaria achinzi chidzoka?

Ko ndiani akauraya Siara?

Ko will Tabitha find peace in the
Tatire family ?

Ko Tony achaita sei since akaitisa
nhumbu both sisters,pachagarika
here pamba ipapo?

Ko why did Mrs Tineyi vakazviuraya

nokuda kwe chii?

Mubvunzo iyi ichange iri mu season 2

THIS IS JUST THE BEGINNING OF
THE STORY.....

Vachabhadhara for season 2
munongoita ma same procedures
book it's 6 rtgs.Musanonoke
kubhadhara kuzoitira kuti
mufambirane nevamwe.Kana
mabhadhara munoisa message ku

WhatsApp kwete kuma texts

Thank you